

Package ‘fungible’

June 3, 2020

Version 1.96.3

Date 2020-05-26

Title Psychometric Functions from the Waller Lab

Maintainer Niels Waller <nwaller@umn.edu>

Depends R (>= 3.5)

Imports clue, GPArotation, lattice, MASS, methods, mvtnorm, nleqslv,
Rcsdp, RSpectra, utils, graphics, grDevices

Description Computes fungible coefficients and Monte Carlo data. Underlying theory for these functions is described in the following publications:

Waller, N. (2008). Fungible Weights in Multiple Regression. *Psychometrika*, 73(4), 691-703, <DOI:10.1007/s11336-008-9066-z>.

Waller, N. & Jones, J. (2009). Locating the Extrema of Fungible Regression Weights. *Psychometrika*, 74(4), 589-602, <DOI:10.1007/s11336-008-9087-7>.

Waller, N. G. (2016). Fungible Correlation Matrices:
A Method for Generating Nonsingular, Singular, and Improper Correlation Matrices for Monte Carlo Research. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 51(4), 554-568, <DOI:10.1080/00273171.2016.1178566>.

Jones, J. A. & Waller, N. G. (2015). The normal-theory and asymptotic distribution-free (ADF) covariance matrix of standardized regression coefficients: theoretical extensions and finite sample behavior. *Psychometrika*, 80, 365-378, <DOI:10.1007/s11336-013-9380-y>.

Waller, N. G. (2018). Direct Schmid-Leiman transformations and rank-deficient loadings matrices. *Psychometrika*, 83, 858-870. <DOI:10.1007/s11336-017-9599-0>.

License GPL (>= 2)

Encoding UTF-8

NeedsCompilation no

RoxygenNote 7.1.0

Author Niels Waller [aut, cre],
Jeff Jones [ctb],
Casey Giordano [ctb]

Repository CRAN

Date/Publication 2020-06-03 20:20:02 UTC

R topics documented:

| | |
|----------------------|----|
| ACL | 4 |
| adfCor | 5 |
| adfCov | 7 |
| AmzBoxes | 8 |
| BadRBY | 9 |
| BadRJN | 9 |
| BadRKtB | 10 |
| BadRLG | 10 |
| BadRRM | 11 |
| BiFAD | 11 |
| bigen | 15 |
| Boruch70 | 17 |
| Box20 | 18 |
| Box26 | 20 |
| corSample | 22 |
| corSmooth | 23 |
| cosMat | 24 |
| d2r | 26 |
| eap | 26 |
| eigGen | 28 |
| enhancement | 29 |
| erf | 31 |
| faAlign | 32 |
| faEKC | 36 |
| faIB | 37 |
| fals | 43 |
| faMain | 44 |
| faMAP | 52 |
| faMB | 54 |
| fapa | 59 |
| fareg | 62 |
| faScores | 64 |
| faSort | 67 |
| faStandardize | 69 |
| faX | 70 |
| FMP | 73 |
| FMPMonotonicityCheck | 76 |
| fungible | 77 |
| fungibleExtrema | 79 |
| fungibleL | 81 |
| fungibleR | 83 |
| FUP | 88 |
| gen4PMDData | 91 |
| genCorr | 93 |
| GenerateBoxData | 94 |
| genFMPData | 98 |

| | |
|----------------------------|-----|
| genPhi | 100 |
| HS9Var | 101 |
| HW | 102 |
| irf | 103 |
| itemDescriptives | 105 |
| Jackson67 | 106 |
| kurt | 108 |
| Ledermann | 109 |
| Malmi79 | 110 |
| monte | 112 |
| monte1 | 120 |
| normalCor | 121 |
| normF | 122 |
| Omega | 123 |
| orderFactors | 124 |
| plot.monte | 125 |
| print.faMain | 126 |
| print.faMB | 127 |
| promaxQ | 127 |
| r2d | 132 |
| rarc | 132 |
| rcone | 134 |
| rcor | 135 |
| rellipsoid | 136 |
| restScore | 137 |
| rGivens | 139 |
| rMAP | 140 |
| rmsd | 142 |
| RnpdMAP | 143 |
| SchmidLeiman | 146 |
| seBeta | 150 |
| seBetaCor | 152 |
| seBetaFixed | 153 |
| simFA | 155 |
| skew | 162 |
| SLi | 163 |
| smoothAPA | 167 |
| smoothBY | 169 |
| smoothKB | 171 |
| smoothLG | 172 |
| summary.faMain | 174 |
| summary.faMB | 179 |
| summary.monte | 183 |
| summary.monte1 | 185 |
| svdNorm | 186 |
| tetcor | 187 |
| tetcorQuasi | 189 |
| Thurstone41 | 191 |

Examples

```
## Not run:

data(ACL)

# Factor analyze a random subset of ACL items
# for illustrative purposes

set.seed(1)
RandomItems <- sample(1:300,
                     50,
                     replace = FALSE)

ACL50 <- ACL[, RandomItems + 3]

tetR_ACL50 <- tetcor(x = ACL50)$r

fout <- faMain(R      = tetR_ACL50,
              numFactors = 5,
              facMethod  = "fals",
              rotate     = "oblimin",
              bootstrapSE = FALSE,
              rotateControl = list(
                numberStarts = 100,
                standardize   = "none"),
              Seed = 123)

summary(fout, itemSort = TRUE)

## End(Not run)
```

adfCor

Asymptotic Distribution-Free Covariance Matrix of Correlations

Description

Function for computing an asymptotic distribution-free covariance matrix of correlations.

Usage

```
adfCor(X, y = NULL)
```

Arguments

| | |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| X | Data matrix. |
| y | Optional vector of criterion scores. |

Value

| | |
|-----------|---|
| adfCorMat | Asymptotic distribution-free estimate of the covariance matrix of correlations. |
|-----------|---|

Author(s)

Jeff Jones and Niels Waller

References

Browne, M. W. (1984). Asymptotically distribution-free methods for the analysis of covariance structures. *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology*, 37, 62–83.

Steiger, J. H. and Hakstian, A. R. (1982). The asymptotic distribution of elements of a correlation matrix: Theory and application. *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology*, 35, 208–215.

Examples

```
## Generate non-normal data using monte1
set.seed(123)
## we will simulate data for 1000 subjects
N <- 1000

## R = the desired population correlation matrix among predictors
R <- matrix(c(1, .5, .5, 1), 2, 2)

## Consider a regression model with coefficient of determination (Rsq):
Rsq <- .50

## and vector of standardized regression coefficients
Beta <- sqrt(Rsq/t(sqrt(c(.5, .5))) ** R ** sqrt(c(.5, .5))) * sqrt(c(.5, .5))

## generate non-normal data for the predictors (X)
## x1 has expected skew = 1 and kurtosis = 3
## x2 has expected skew = 2 and kurtosis = 5
X <- monte1(seed = 123, nvar = 2, nsub = N, cormat = R, skewvec = c(1, 2),
            kurtvec = c(3, 5))$data

## generate criterion scores
y <- X ** Beta + sqrt(1-Rsq)*rnorm(N)

## Create ADF Covariance Matrix of Correlations
adfCor(X, y)

#>           12           13           23
#> 12 0.0012078454 0.0005331086 0.0004821594
#> 13 0.0005331086 0.0004980130 0.0002712080
#> 23 0.0004821594 0.0002712080 0.0005415301
```

adfCov *Asymptotic Distribution-Free Covariance Matrix of Covariances*

Description

Function for computing an asymptotic distribution-free covariance matrix of covariances.

Usage

```
adfCov(X, y = NULL)
```

Arguments

| | |
|---|--------------------------------------|
| X | Data matrix. |
| y | Optional vector of criterion scores. |

Value

adfCovMat Asymptotic distribution-free estimate of the covariance matrix of covariances

Author(s)

Jeff Jones and Niels Waller

References

Browne, M. W. (1984). Asymptotically distribution-free methods for the analysis of covariance structures. *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology*, 37, 62–83.

Examples

```
## Generate non-normal data using monte1
set.seed(123)

## we will simulate data for 1000 subjects
N <- 1000

## R = the desired population correlation matrix among predictors
R <- matrix(c(1, .5, .5, 1), 2, 2)

## Consider a regression model with coefficient of determination (Rsqr):
Rsqr <- .50

## and vector of standardized regression coefficients
Beta <- sqrt(Rsqr/t(sqrt(c(.5, .5)))) %% R %% sqrt(c(.5, .5)) * sqrt(c(.5, .5))

## generate non-normal data for the predictors (X)
## x1 has expected skew = 1 and kurtosis = 3
```

```
## x2 has expected skew = 2 and kurtosis = 5
X <- monte1(seed = 123, nvar = 2, nsub = N, cormat = R, skewvec = c(1, 2),
            kurtvec = c(3, 5))$data

## generate criterion scores
y <- X %*% Beta + sqrt(1-Rsq)*rnorm(N)

## Create ADF Covariance Matrix of Covariances
adfCov(X, y)

#>      11      12      13      22      23      33
#> 11 3.438760 2.317159 2.269080 2.442003 1.962584 1.688631
#> 12 2.317159 3.171722 2.278212 3.349173 2.692097 2.028701
#> 13 2.269080 2.278212 2.303659 2.395033 2.149316 2.106310
#> 22 2.442003 3.349173 2.395033 6.275088 4.086652 2.687647
#> 23 1.962584 2.692097 2.149316 4.086652 3.287088 2.501094
#> 33 1.688631 2.028701 2.106310 2.687647 2.501094 2.818664
```

| | |
|----------|--|
| AmzBoxes | <i>Length, width, and height measurements for 98 Amazon shipping boxes</i> |
|----------|--|

Description

Length, width, and height measurements for 98 Amazon shipping boxes

Usage

```
data(AmzBoxes)
```

Format

A data set of measurements for 98 Amazon shipping boxes. These data were downloaded from the BoxDimensions website: (<https://www.boxdimensions.com/>). The data set includes five variables:

- Amazon Box Size
- Length (inches)
- Width (inches)
- Height (inches)
- Volume (inches)

Examples

```
data(AmzBoxes)

hist(AmzBoxes$`Length (inches)`,
     main = "Histogram of Box Lengths",
```



```
xlab = "Length",  
col = "blue")
```

BadRBY

Improper correlation matrix reported by Bentler and Yuan

Description

Example improper R matrix reported by Bentler and Yuan (2011)

Format

A 12 by 12 non-positive definite correlation matrix.

Source

Bentler, P. M. & Yuan, K. H. (2011). Positive definiteness via off-diagonal scaling of a symmetric indefinite matrix. *Psychometrika*, 76(1), 119–123.

Examples

```
data(BadRBY)
```

BadRJN

Improper R matrix reported by Joseph and Newman

Description

Example NPD improper correlation matrix reported by Joseph and Newman

Format

A 14 by 14 non-positive definite correlation matrix.

Source

Joseph, D. L. & Newman, D. A. (2010). Emotional intelligence: an integrative meta-analysis and cascading model. *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 95(1), 54–78.

Examples

```
data(BadRJN)
```

BadRktB

Improper R matrix reported by Knol and ten Berge

Description

Example improper R matrix reported by Knol and ten Berge

Format

A 6 by 6 non-positive definite correlation matrix.

Source

Knol, D. L. and Ten Berge, J. M. F. (1989). Least-squares approximation of an improper correlation matrix by a proper one. *Psychometrika*, 54(1), 53-61.

Examples

```
data(BadRktB)
```

BadRLG

Improper R matrix reported by Lurie and Goldberg

Description

Example improper R matrix reported by Lurie and Goldberg

Format

A 3 by 3 non-positive definite correlation matrix.

Source

Lurie, P. M. & Goldberg, M. S. (1998). An approximate method for sampling correlated random variables from partially-specified distributions. *Management Science*, 44(2), 203–218.

Examples

```
data(BadRLG)
```

BadRRM

Improper R matrix reported by Rousseeuw and Molenberghs

Description

Example improper R matrix reported by Rousseeuw and Molenberghs

Format

A 3 by 3 non-positive definite correlation matrix.

Source

Rousseeuw, P. J. & Molenberghs, G. (1993). Transformation of non positive semidefinite correlation matrices. *Communications in Statistics—Theory and Methods*, 22(4), 965–984.

Examples

```
data(BadRRM)
```

BiFAD

Bifactor Analysis via Direct Schmid-Leiman (DSL) Transformations

Description

This function estimates the (rank-deficient) Direct Schmid-Leiman (DSL) bifactor solution as well as the (full-rank) Direct Bifactor (DBF) solution.

Usage

```
BiFAD(  
  R,  
  B = NULL,  
  numFactors = NULL,  
  facMethod = "fals",  
  rotate = "oblimin",  
  salient = 0.25,  
  rotateControl = NULL,  
  faControl = NULL  
)
```

Arguments

| | |
|---------------|---|
| R | (Matrix) A correlation matrix. |
| B | (Matrix) Bifactor target matrix. If B is NULL the program will create an empirically defined target matrix. |
| numFactors | (Numeric) The number of group factors to estimate. |
| facMethod | (Character) The method used for factor extraction (faX). The supported options are "fals" for unweighted least squares, "fam1" for maximum likelihood, "fapa" for iterated principal axis factoring, "faregLS" for regularized least squares, "faregML" for regularized maximum likelihood, and "pca" for principal components analysis. The default method is "fals". <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • "fals": Factors are extracted using the unweighted least squares estimation procedure using the fals function. • "fam1": Factors are extracted using the maximum likelihood estimation procedure using the factanal function. • "fapa": Factors are extracted using the iterated principal axis factoring estimation procedure using the fapa function. • "faregLS": Factors are extracted using regularized least squares factor analysis using the fareg function. • "faregML": Factors are extracted using regularized maximum likelihood factor using the fareg function. • "pca": Principal components are extracted. |
| rotate | (Character) Designate which rotation algorithm to apply. See the faMain function for more details about possible rotations. An oblimin rotation is the default. |
| salient | (Numeric) Threshold value for creating an empirical target matrix. |
| rotateControl | (List) A list of control values to pass to the factor rotation algorithms. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • numberStarts: (Numeric) The number of random (orthogonal) starting configurations for the chosen rotation method (e.g., oblimin). The first rotation will always commence from the unrotated factors orientation. Defaults to numberStarts = 10. • gamma: (Numeric) This is a tuning parameter (between 0 and 1, inclusive) for an oblimin rotation. See the GPArotation library's oblimin documentation for more details. Defaults to gamma = 0 (i.e., a quartimin rotation). • delta: (Numeric) This is a tuning parameter for the geomin rotation. It adds a small number (default = .01) to the squared factor loadings before computing the geometric means in the discrepancy function. • kappa: (Numeric) The main parameterization of the Crawford-Ferguson (CF) rotations (i.e., "cfT" and "cfQ" for orthogonal and oblique CF rotation, respectively). Defaults to kappa = 0. • k: (Numeric) A specific parameter of the simplimax rotation. Defaults to k = the number of observed variables. • standardize: (Character) The standardization routine used on the unrotated factor structure. The three options are "none", "Kaiser", and "CM". Defaults to standardize = "none". <ul style="list-style-type: none"> – "none": No standardization is applied to the unrotated factor structure. |

- **"Kaiser"**: Use a factor structure matrix that has been normed by Kaiser's method (i.e., normalize all rows to have a unit length).
- **"CM"**: Use a factor structure matrix that has been normed by the Cureton-Mulaik method.
- **epsilon**: (Numeric) The rotational convergence criterion to use. Defaults to $\epsilon = 1e-5$.
- **power**: (Numeric) Raise factor loadings the the n-th power in the `promaxQ` rotation. Defaults to `power = 4`.
- **maxItr**: (Numeric) The maximum number of iterations for the rotation algorithm. Defaults to `maxItr = 15000`.

`faControl`

(List) A list of optional parameters passed to the factor extraction (`faX`) function.

- **treatHeywood**: (Logical) In `fals`, if `treatHeywood` is true, a penalized least squares function is used to bound the communality estimates below 1.0. Defaults to `treatHeywood = TRUE`.
- **nStart**: (Numeric) The number of starting values to be tried in `faml`. Defaults to `nStart = 10`.
- **start**: (Matrix) NULL or a matrix of starting values, each column giving an initial set of uniquenesses. Defaults to `start = NULL`.
- **maxCommunality**: (Numeric) In `faml`, set the maximum communality value for the estimated solution. Defaults to `maxCommunality = .995`.
- **epsilon**: (Numeric) In `fapa`, the numeric threshold designating when the algorithm has converged. Defaults to `epsilon = 1e-4`.
- **communality**: (Character) The method used to estimate the initial communality values in `fapa`. Defaults to `communality = 'SMC'`.
 - **"SMC"**: Initial communalities are estimated by taking the squared multiple correlations of each indicator after regressing the indicator on the remaining variables.
 - **"maxr"**: Initial communalities equal the largest (absolute value) correlation in each column of the correlation matrix.
 - **"unity"**: Initial communalities equal 1.0 for all variables.
- **maxItr**: (Numeric) In `fapa`, the maximum number of iterations to reach convergence. Defaults to `maxItr = 15,000`.

Value

The following output are returned in addition to the estimated Direct Schmid-Leiman bifactor solution.

- **B**: (Matrix) The target matrix used for the Procrustes rotation.
- **BstarSL**: (Matrix) The resulting (rank-deficient) matrix of Direct Schmid-Leiman factor loadings.
- **BstarFR**: (Matrix) The resulting (full-rank) matrix of Direct Bifactor factor loadings.
- **rmsrSL**: (Scalar) The root mean squared residual (rmsr) between the known B matrix and the estimated (rank-deficient) Direct Schmid-Leiman rotation. If the B target matrix is empirically generated, this value is NULL.

- **rmsrFR**: (Scalar) The root mean squared residual (rmsr) between the known B matrix and the estimated (full-rank) Direct Bifactor rotation. If the B target matrix is empirically generated, this value is NULL.

Author(s)

- Niels G. Waller (nwaller@umn.edu)

References

- Giordano, C. & Waller, N. G. (under review). Recovering bifactor models: A comparison of seven methods.
- Mansolf, M., & Reise, S. P. (2016). Exploratory bifactor analysis: The Schmid-Leiman orthogonalization and Jennrich-Bentler analytic rotations. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 51(5), 698-717.
- Waller, N. G. (2018). Direct Schmid Leiman transformations and rank deficient loadings matrices. *Psychometrika*, 83, 858-870.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```
cat("\nExample 1:\nEmpirical Target Matrix:\n")
# Mansolf and Reise Table 2 Example
Btrue <- matrix(c(.48, .40, 0, 0, 0,
                 .51, .35, 0, 0, 0,
                 .67, .62, 0, 0, 0,
                 .34, .55, 0, 0, 0,
                 .44, 0, .45, 0, 0,
                 .40, 0, .48, 0, 0,
                 .32, 0, .70, 0, 0,
                 .45, 0, .54, 0, 0,
                 .55, 0, 0, .43, 0,
                 .33, 0, 0, .33, 0,
                 .52, 0, 0, .51, 0,
                 .35, 0, 0, .69, 0,
                 .32, 0, 0, 0, .65,
                 .66, 0, 0, 0, .51,
                 .68, 0, 0, 0, .39,
                 .32, 0, 0, 0, .56), 16, 5, byrow=TRUE)

Rex1 <- Btrue %*% t(Btrue)
diag(Rex1) <- 1

out.ex1 <- BiFAD(R      = Rex1,
                 B      = NULL,
```

```

numFactors = 4,
facMethod  = "fals",
rotate     = "oblimin",
salient    = .25)

cat("\nRank Deficient Bifactor Solution:\n")
print( round(out.ex1$BstarSL, 2) )

cat("\nFull Rank Bifactor Solution:\n")
print( round(out.ex1$BstarFR, 2) )

cat("\nExample 2:\nUser Defined Target Matrix:\n")

Bpattern <- matrix(c( 1,  1,  0,  0,  0,
                    1,  1,  0,  0,  0,
                    1,  1,  0,  0,  0,
                    1,  1,  0,  0,  0,
                    1,  0,  1,  0,  0,
                    1,  0,  1,  0,  0,
                    1,  0,  1,  0,  0,
                    1,  0,  1,  0,  0,
                    1,  0,  0,  1,  0,
                    1,  0,  0,  1,  0,
                    1,  0,  0,  1,  0,
                    1,  0,  0,  1,  0,
                    1,  0,  0,  0,  1,
                    1,  0,  0,  0,  1,
                    1,  0,  0,  0,  1,
                    1,  0,  0,  0,  1), 16, 5, byrow=TRUE)

out.ex2 <- BiFAD(R      = Rex1,
                B       = Bpattern,
                numFactors = NULL,
                facMethod  = "fals",
                rotate     = "oblimin",
                salient    = .25)

cat("\nRank Deficient Bifactor Solution:\n")
print( round(out.ex2$BstarSL, 2) )

cat("\nFull Rank Bifactor Solution:\n")
print( round(out.ex2$BstarFR, 2) )

```

Description

Function for generating binary data with population thresholds.

Usage

```
bigen(data, n, thresholds = NULL, Smooth = FALSE, seed = NULL)
```

Arguments

| | |
|------------|---|
| data | Either a matrix of binary (0/1) indicators or a correlation matrix. |
| n | The desired sample size of the simulated data. |
| thresholds | If data is a correlation matrix, thresholds must be a vector of threshold cut points. |
| Smooth | (logical) Smooth = TRUE will smooth the tetrachoric correlation matrix. |
| seed | Default = FALSE. Optional seed for random number generator. |

Value

| | |
|------|--|
| data | Simulated binary data |
| r | Input or calculated (tetrachoric) correlation matrix |

Author(s)

Niels G Waller

Examples

```
## Example: generating binary data to match
## an existing binary data matrix
##
## Generate correlated scores using factor
## analysis model
##  $X \leftarrow Z * L' + U * D$ 
## Z is a vector of factor scores
## L is a factor loading matrix
## U is a matrix of unique factor scores
## D is a scaling matrix for U

N <- 5000

# Generate data from a single factor model
# factor patten matrix
L <- matrix( rep(.707, 5), nrow = 5, ncol = 1)

# common factor scores
Z <- as.matrix(rnorm(N))

# unique factor scores
U <- matrix(rnorm(N * 5), nrow = N, ncol = 5)
D <- diag(as.vector(sqrt(1 - L^2)))

# observed scores
X <- Z %*% t(L) + U %*% D
```



```

cat("\nCorrelation of continuous scores\n")
print(round(cor(X),3))

# desired difficulties (i.e., means) of
# the dichotomized scores
difficulties <- c(.2, .3, .4, .5, .6)

# cut the observed scores at these thresholds
# to approximate the above difficulties
thresholds <- qnorm(difficulties)

Binary <- matrix(0, N, ncol(X))
for(i in 1:ncol(X)){
  Binary[X[,i] <= thresholds[i],i] <- 1
}

cat("\nCorrelation of Binary scores\n")
print(round(cor(Binary), 3))

## Now use 'bigen' to generate binary data matrix with
## same correlations as in Binary

z <- bigen(data = Binary, n = N)

cat("\n\nnames in returned object\n")
print(names(z))

cat("\nCorrelation of Simulated binary scores\n")
print(round(cor(z$data), 3))

cat("Observed thresholds of simulated data:\n")
cat(apply(z$data, 2, mean))

```

Boruch70

*Multi-Trait Multi-Method correlation matrix reported by Boruch,
Larkin, Wolins, and MacKinney (1970)*

Description

The original study assessed supervisors on seven dimensions (i.e., 7 variables) from two sources (i.e., their least effective and most effective subordinate).

Usage

```
data(Boruch70)
```

Format

A 14 by 14 correlation matrix with dimension names

Details

The sample size is $n = 111$.

The following variables were assessed: **Variables:**

1. Consideration
2. Structure
3. Satisfaction with the supervisor
4. Job satisfaction
5. General effectiveness
6. Human relations skill
7. Leadership

The test structure is as follows: **Test Structure:**

- Test One: variables 1 through 7
- Test Two: variables 8 through 14

Source

Boruch, R. F., Larkin, J. D., Wolins, L., and MacKinney, A. C. (1970). Alternative methods of analysis: Multitrait multimethod data. *Educational and Psychological Measurement*, 30, 833-853.

Examples

```
## Load Boruch et al.'s dataset
data(Boruch70)

Example4Output <- faMB(R           = Boruch70,
                       n           = 111,
                       NB          = 2,
                       NVB         = c(7,7),
                       numFactors  = 2,
                       rotate      = "oblimin",
                       rotateControl = list(standardize = "Kaiser",
                                             numberStarts = 100))

summary(Example4Output, digits = 3)
```

Description

Length, width, and height measurements for Thurstone's 20 hypothetical boxes

Usage

```
data(Box20)
```

Format

A data set of measurements for Thurstone's 20 hypothetical boxes. The data set includes three variables:

- **x** Box length
- **y** Box width
- **z** Box height

Examples

```
data(Box20)

hist(Box20$x,
      main = "Histogram of Box Lengths",
      xlab = "Length",
      col = "blue")

# To create the raw data for Thurstone's 20 hypothetical
# box attributes:
data(Box20)
  ThurstoneBox20 <- GenerateBoxData(XYZ = Box20,
                                   BoxStudy = 20,
                                   Reliability = 1,
                                   ModApproxErrVar = 0)$BoxData

RThurstoneBox20 <- cor(ThurstoneBox20)

# Smooth matrix to calculate factor indeterminacy values
RsmThurstoneBox20 <- smoothBY(RThurstoneBox20)$RBY

fout <- faMain(R = RsmThurstoneBox20,
               numFactors = 3,
               rotate = "varimax",
               facMethod = "faregLS",
               rotateControl = list(numberStarts = 100,
                                     maxItr = 15000))

summary(fout, digits=3)

# Note that given the small ratio of subjects to variables,
# it is not possible to generate data for this example with model error
# (unless SampleSize is increased).
```

Box26

R matrix for Thurstone's 26 hypothetical box attributes.

Description

Correlation matrix for Thurstone's 26 hypothetical box attributes.

Usage

`data(Box26)`

Format

Correlation matrix for Thurstone's 26 hypothetical box attributes. The so-called Thurstone invariant box problem contains measurements on the following 26 functions of length, width, and height. **Box26** variables:

1. x
2. y
3. z
4. xy
5. xz
6. yz
7. $x^2 * y$
8. $x * y^2$
9. $x^2 * z$
10. $x * z^2$
11. $y^2 * z$
12. $y * z^2$
13. x/y
14. y/x
15. x/z
16. z/x
17. y/z
18. z/y
19. $2x + 2y$
20. $2x + 2z$
21. $2y + 2z$
22. $\text{sqrt}(x^2 + y^2)$
23. $\text{sqrt}(x^2 + z^2)$

24. $\sqrt{y^2 + z^2}$
25. xyz
26. $\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}$

- **x** Box length
- **y** Box width
- **z** Box height

Details

Two data sets have been described in the literature as Thurstone's Box Data (or Thurstone's Box Problem). The first consists of 20 measurements on a set of 20 hypothetical boxes (i.e., Thurstone made up the data). Those data are available in **Box20**. The second data set, which is described in this help file, was collected by Thurstone to provide an illustration of the invariance of simple structure factor loadings. In his classic textbook on multiple factor analysis (Thurstone, 1947), Thurstone states that "[m]easurements of a random collection of thirty boxes were actually made in the Psychometric Laboratory and recorded for this numerical example. The three dimensions, x, y, and z, were recorded for each box. A list of 26 arbitrary score functions was then prepared" (p. 369). The raw data for this example were not published. Rather, Thurstone reported a correlation matrix for the 26 score functions (Thurstone, 1947, p. 370). Note that, presumably due to rounding error in the reported correlations, the correlation matrix for this example is non positive definite.

References

Thurstone, L. L. (1947). Multiple factor analysis. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

See Also

[Box20](#), [AmzBoxes](#)

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```
data(Box26)
fout <- faMain(R      = Box26,
               numFactors = 3,
               facMethod  = "faregLS",
               rotate     = "varimax",
               bootstrapSE = FALSE,
               rotateControl = list(
                 numberStarts = 100,
                 standardize   = "none"),
               Seed = 123)

summary(fout)
```

```
# We now choose Cureton-Mulaik row standardization to reveal
# the underlying factor structure.
```

```
fout <- faMain(R      = Box26,
               numFactors = 3,
               facMethod  = "faregLS",
               rotate     = "varimax",
               bootstrapSE = FALSE,
               rotateControl = list(
                 numberStarts = 100,
                 standardize   = "CM"),
               Seed = 123)
```

```
summary(fout)
```

corSample

Sample Correlation Matrices from a Population Correlation Matrix

Description

Sample correlation (covariance) matrices from a population correlation matrix (see Browne, 1968; Kshirsagar, 1959)

Usage

```
corSample(R, n)
```

Arguments

| | |
|---|---|
| R | A population correlation matrix. |
| n | Sample correlation (covariance) matrices will be generated assuming a sample size of n. |

Value

| | |
|------------|----------------------------|
| cor.sample | Sample correlation matrix. |
| cov.sample | Sample covariance matrix. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

Browne, M. (1968). A comparison of factor analytic techniques. *Psychometrika*, 33(3), 267-334.
 Kshirsagar, A. (1959). Bartlett decomposition and Wishart distribution. *The Annals of Mathematical Statistics*, 30(1), 239-241.

Examples

```
R <- matrix(c(1, .5, .5, 1), 2, 2)
# generate a sample correlation from pop R with n = 25
out <- corSample(R, n = 25)
out$cor.sample
out$cov.sample
```

corSmooth

*Smooth a Non PD Correlation Matrix***Description**

A function for smoothing a non-positive definite correlation matrix by the method of Knol and Berger (1991).

Usage

```
corSmooth(R, eps = 1e+08 * .Machine$double.eps)
```

Arguments

| | |
|-----|---|
| R | A non-positive definite correlation matrix. |
| eps | Small positive number to control the size of the non-scaled smallest eigenvalue of the smoothed R matrix. Default = $1E8 * .Machine$double.eps$ |

Value

| | |
|-----------|--|
| Rsmoothed | A Smoothed (positive definite) correlation matrix. |
|-----------|--|

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

Knol, D. L., and Berger, M. P. F., (1991). Empirical comparison between factor analysis and multi-dimensional item response models. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 26, 457-477.

Examples

```
## choose eigenvalues such that R is NPD
l <- c(3.0749126, 0.9328397, 0.5523868, 0.4408609, -0.0010000)

## Generate NPD R
R <- genCorr(eigenval = l, seed = 123)
print(eigen(R)$values)
```

```
#> [1] 3.0749126 0.9328397 0.5523868 0.4408609 -0.0010000

## Smooth R
Rsm<-corSmooth(R, eps = 1E8 * .Machine$double.eps)
print(eigen(Rsm)$values)

#> [1] 3.074184e+00 9.326669e-01 5.523345e-01 4.408146e-01 2.219607e-08
```

cosMat

Compute the cosine(s) between either 2 matrices or 2 vectors.

Description

This function will compute the cosines (i.e., the angle) between two vectors or matrices. When applied to matrices, it will compare the two matrices one vector (i.e., column) at a time. For instance, the cosine (angle) between factor 1 in matrix A and factor 1 in matrix B.

Usage

```
cosMat(A, B, align = FALSE, digits = NULL)
```

Arguments

| | |
|--------|---|
| A | (Matrix, Vector) Either a matrix or vector. |
| B | (Matrix, Vector) Either a matrix or vector (must be of the same dimensions as A). |
| align | (Logical) Whether to run a factor alignment before computing the cosine. |
| digits | (Numeric) The number of digits to round the output to. |

Details

- **Chance Congruence:** Factor cosines were originally described by Burt (1948) and later popularized by Tucker (1951). Several authors have noted the tendency for two factors to have spuriously large factor cosines. Paunonen (1997) provides a good overview and describes how factor cosines between two vectors of random numbers can appear to be congruent.
- **Effect Size Benchmarks:** When computing congruence coefficients (cosines) in factor analytic studies, it can be useful to know what constitutes large versus small congruence. Lorenzo-Seva and ten Berge (2006) currently provide the most popular (i.e., most frequently cited) recommended benchmarks for congruence. “A value in the range .85-.94 means that the two factors compared display *fair* similarity. This result should prevent congruence below .85 from being interpreted as indicative of any factor similarity at all. A value higher than .95 means that the two factors or components compared can be considered equal. That is what we have called a *good* similarity in our study” (Lorenzo-Seva & ten Berge, 2006, p. 61, emphasis theirs).

Value

A vector of cosines will be returned. When comparing two vectors, only one cosine can be computed. When comparing matrices, one cosine is computed per column.

- **cosine:** (Matrix) A matrix of cosines between the two inputs.
- **A:** (Matrix) The A input matrix.
- **B:** (Matrix) The B input matrix.
- **align:** (Logical) Whether Matrix B was aligned to A.

Author(s)

- Casey Giordano (Giord023@umn.edu)
- Niels G. Waller (nwaller@umn.edu)

References

Burt, C. (1948). The factorial study of temperament traits. *British Journal of Psychology, Statistical Section, 1*, 178-203.

Lorenzo-Seva, U., & ten Berge, J. M. F. (2006). Tuckers Congruence Coefficient as a meaningful index of factor similarity. *Methodology, 2*(2), 57-64.

Paunonen, S. V. (1997). On chance and factor congruence following orthogonal Procrustes rotation. *Educational and Psychological Measurement, 57*, 33-59.

Tucker, L. R. (1951). *A method for synthesis of factor analysis studies* (Personnel Research Section Report No. 984). Washington, DC: Department of the Army.

Examples

```
## Cosine between two vectors
A <- rnorm(5)
B <- rnorm(5)

cosMat(A, B)

## Cosine between the columns of two matrices
A <- matrix(rnorm(5 * 5), 5, 5)
B <- matrix(rnorm(5 * 5), 5, 5)

cosMat(A, B)
```

d2r *Convert Degrees to Radians*

Description

A simple function to convert degrees to radians

Usage

d2r(deg)

Arguments

deg Angle in degrees.

Value

Angle in radians.

Examples

d2r(90)

eap *Compute eap trait estimates for FMP and FUP models*

Description

Compute eap trait estimates for items fit by filtered monotonic polynomial IRT models.

Usage

eap(data, bParams, NQuad = 21, priorVar = 2, mintheta = -4, maxtheta = 4)

Arguments

data N(subjects)-by-p(items) matrix of 0/1 item response data.
bParams A p-by-9 matrix of FMP or FUP item parameters and model designations. Columns 1 - 8 hold the (possibly zero valued) polynomial coefficients; column 9 holds the value of k.
NQuad Number of quadrature points used to calculate the eap estimates.
priorVar Variance of the normal prior for the eap estimates. The prior mean equals 0.
mintheta, maxtheta NQuad quadrature points will be evenly spaced between mintheta and maxtheta

Value

eap trait estimates.

Author(s)

Niels Waller

Examples

```
## this example demonstrates how to calculate
## eap trait estimates for a scale composed of items
## that have been fit to FMP models of different
## degree

NSubjects <- 2000

## Assume that
## items 1 - 5 fit a k=0 model,
## items 6 - 10 fit a k=1 model, and
## items 11 - 15 fit a k=2 model.

itmParameters <- matrix(c(
  # b0  b1  b2  b3  b4  b5, b6, b7, k
  -1.05, 1.63, 0.00, 0.00, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 0, #1
  -1.97, 1.75, 0.00, 0.00, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 0, #2
  -1.77, 1.82, 0.00, 0.00, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 0, #3
  -4.76, 2.67, 0.00, 0.00, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 0, #4
  -2.15, 1.93, 0.00, 0.00, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 0, #5
  -1.25, 1.17, -0.25, 0.12, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 1, #6
  1.65, 0.01, 0.02, 0.03, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 1, #7
  -2.99, 1.64, 0.17, 0.03, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 1, #8
  -3.22, 2.40, -0.12, 0.10, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 1, #9
  -0.75, 1.09, -0.39, 0.31, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 1, #10
  -1.21, 9.07, 1.20, -0.01, -0.01, 0.01, 0, 0, 2, #11
  -1.92, 1.55, -0.17, 0.50, -0.01, 0.01, 0, 0, 2, #12
  -1.76, 1.29, -0.13, 1.60, -0.01, 0.01, 0, 0, 2, #13
  -2.32, 1.40, 0.55, 0.05, -0.01, 0.01, 0, 0, 2, #14
  -1.24, 2.48, -0.65, 0.60, -0.01, 0.01, 0, 0, 2), #15
  15, 9, byrow=TRUE)

# generate data using the above item parameters
ex1.data <- genFMPData(NSubj = NSubjects, bParams = itmParameters,
  seed = 345)$data

## calculate eap estimates for mixed models
thetaEAP <- eap(data = ex1.data, bParams = itmParameters,
  NQuad = 25, priorVar = 2,
```

```

        mintheta = -4, maxtheta = 4)

## compare eap estimates with initial theta surrogates

if(FALSE){ #set to TRUE to see plot

  thetaInit <- svdNorm(ex1.data)
  plot(thetaInit,thetaEAP, xlim = c(-3.5,3.5),
        ylim = c(-3.5,3.5),
        xlab = "Initial theta surrogates",
        ylab = "EAP trait estimates (Mixed models)")
}

```

| | |
|--------|--|
| eigGen | <i>Generate eigenvalues for R matrices with underlying component structure</i> |
|--------|--|

Description

Generate eigenvalues for R matrices with underlying component structure

Usage

```
eigGen(nDimensions = 15, nMajorFactors = 5, PrcntMajor = 0.8, threshold = 0.5)
```

Arguments

| | |
|---------------|--|
| nDimensions | Total number of dimensions (variables). |
| nMajorFactors | Number of major factors. |
| PrcntMajor | Percentage of variance accounted for by major factors. |
| threshold | Minimm difference in eigenvalues between the last major factor and the first minor factor. |

Value

A vector of eigenvalues that satisfies the above criteria.

Author(s)

Niels Waller

Examples

```
## Example
set.seed(323)
nDim <- 25 # number of dimensions
nMaj <- 5 # number of major components
pmaj <- 0.70 # percentage of variance accounted for
# by major components
thresh <- 1 # eigenvalue difference between last major component
# and first minor component

L <- eigGen(nDimensions = nDim, nMajorFactors = nMaj,
           PrcntMajor = pmaj, threshold = thresh)

maxy <- max(L+1)

plotTitle <- paste(" n Dimensions = ", nDim,
                  ", n Major Factors = ", nMaj,
                  "\n % Variance Major Factors = ", pmaj*100,
                  "%", sep = "")

plot(1:length(L), L,
     type = "b",
     main = plotTitle,
     ylim = c(0, maxy),
     xlab = "Dimensions",
     ylab = "Eigenvalues",
     cex.main = .9)
```

enhancement

*Find OLS Regression Coefficients that Exhibit Enhancement***Description**

Find OLS regression coefficients that exhibit a specified degree of enhancement.

Usage

```
enhancement(R, br, rr)
```

Arguments

| | |
|----|--|
| R | Predictor correlation matrix. |
| br | Model R-squared = $b' r$. That is, br is the model coefficient of determination: $b'Rb = Rsq = br$ |
| rr | Sum of squared predictor-criterion correlations (rxy). That is, $rr = r'r = \text{Sum}(rxy^2)$ |

Value

b Vector of standardized regression coefficients.
 r Vector of predictor-criterion correlations.

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

Waller, N. G. (2011). The geometry of enhancement in multiple regression. *Psychometrika*, 76, 634–649.

Examples

```
## Example: For a given predictor correlation matrix (R) generate
## regression coefficient vectors that produce enhancement (br - rr > 0)

## Predictor correlation matrix
R <- matrix(c( 1, .5, .25,
              .5, 1, .30,
              .25, .30, 1), 3, 3)

## Model coefficient of determination
Rsqr <- .60

output<-enhancement(R, br = Rsqr, rr =.40)

r <- output$r
b <- output$b

##Standardized regression coefficients
print(t(b))

##Predictor-criterion correlations
print(t(r))

##Coefficient of determinations (b'r)
print(t(b) %*% r)

##Sum of squared correlations (r'r)
print(t(r) %*% r)
```

| | |
|-----|---|
| erf | <i>Utility fnc to compute the components for an empirical response function</i> |
|-----|---|

Description

Utility function to compute empirical response functions.

Usage

```
erf(theta, data, whichItem, min = -3, max = 3, Ncuts = 12)
```

Arguments

| | |
|-----------|--|
| theta | Vector of estimated latent trait scores. |
| data | A matrix of binary item responses. |
| whichItem | Data for an erf will be generated for whichItem. |
| min | Default = -3. Minimum value of theta. |
| max | Default = 3. Maximum value of theta. |
| Ncuts | Number of score groups for erf. |

Value

| | |
|---------|---|
| probs | A vector (of length Ncuts) of bin response probabilities for the empirical response function. |
| centers | A vector of bin centers. |
| Ni | Bin sample sizes. |
| se.p | Standard errors of the estimated bin response probabilities. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

Examples

```
NSubj <- 2000

#generate sample k=1 FMP data
b <- matrix(c(
  #b0  b1  b2  b3  b4  b5 b6 b7 k
  1.675, 1.974, -0.068, 0.053, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.550, 1.805, -0.230, 0.032, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.282, 1.063, -0.103, 0.003, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.704, 1.376, -0.107, 0.040, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.417, 1.413, 0.021, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
```

```

-0.008, 1.349, -0.195, 0.144, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.512, 1.538, -0.089, 0.082, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.122, 0.601, -0.082, 0.119, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
1.801, 1.211, 0.015, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
-0.207, 1.191, 0.066, 0.033, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
-0.215, 1.291, -0.087, 0.029, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.259, 0.875, 0.177, 0.072, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
-0.423, 0.942, 0.064, 0.094, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.113, 0.795, 0.124, 0.110, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
1.030, 1.525, 0.200, 0.076, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.140, 1.209, 0.082, 0.148, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.429, 1.480, -0.008, 0.061, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.089, 0.785, -0.065, 0.018, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
-0.516, 1.013, 0.016, 0.023, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.143, 1.315, -0.011, 0.136, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.347, 0.733, -0.121, 0.041, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
-0.074, 0.869, 0.013, 0.026, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.630, 1.484, -0.001, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1),
nrow=23, ncol=9, byrow=TRUE)

```

```

theta <- rnorm(NSubj)
data<-genFMPData(NSubj = NSubj, bParam = b, theta = theta, seed = 345)$data

erfItem1 <- erf(theta, data, whichItem = 1, min = -3, max = 3, Ncuts = 12)

plot( erfItem1$centers, erfItem1$probs, type="b",
      main="Empirical Response Function",
      xlab = expression(theta),
      ylab="Probability",
      cex.lab=1.5)

```

faAlign

Align the columns of two factor loading matrices

Description

Align factor loading matrices across solutions using the Hungarian algorithm to locate optimal matches. faAlign will match the factors of F2 (the input matrix) to those in F1 (the target matrix) to minimize a least squares discrepancy function or to maximize factor congruence coefficients (i.e., vector cosines).

Usage

```
faAlign(F1, F2, Phi2 = NULL, MatchMethod = "LS")
```

Arguments

F1 target Factor Loadings Matrix.

| | |
|-------------|--|
| F2 | input Factor Loadings Matrix. F2 will be aligned with the target matrix, F1. |
| Phi2 | optional factor correlation matrix for F2 (default = NULL). |
| MatchMethod | "LS" (Least Squares) or "CC" (congruence coefficients). |

Value

| | |
|-------------|--|
| F2 | re-ordered and reflected loadings of F2. |
| Phi2 | reordered and reflected factor correlations. |
| FactorMap | a 2 x k matrix (where k is the number of columns of F1) structured such that row 1: the original column order of F2; row 2: the sorted column order of F2. |
| UniqueMatch | (logical) indicates whether a unique match was found. |
| MatchMethod | "LS" (least squares) or "CC" (congruence coefficients, i.e., cosines). |
| CC | Congruence coefficients for the matched factors. |
| LS | Root-mean-squared-deviations (least squares criterion) for the matched factors. |

Note

The Hungarian algorithm is implemented with the `clue` (Cluster Ensembles, Hornik, 2005) package. See Hornik K (2005). A CLUE for CLUster Ensembles. *Journal of Statistical Software*, 14(12). doi: 10.18637/jss.v014.i12 (URL: <http://doi.org/10.18637/jss.v014.i12>).

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

- Kuhn, H. W. (1955). The Hungarian Method for the assignment problem. *Naval Research Logistics Quarterly*, 2, 83-97.
- Kuhn, H. W. (1956). Variants of the Hungarian method for assignment problems. *Naval Research Logistics Quarterly*, 3, 253-258.
- Papadimitriou, C. & Steiglitz, K. (1982). *Combinatorial Optimization: Algorithms and Complexity*. Englewood Cliffs: Prentice Hall.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```

# This example demonstrates the computation of
# non-parametric bootstrap confidence intervals
# for rotated factor loadings.

library(GPArotation)

data(HS9Var)

HS9 <- HS9Var[HS9Var$school == "Grant-White",7:15]

# Compute an R matrix for the HSVar9 Mental Abilities Data
R.HS9 <- cor(HS9)

varnames <- c( "vis.per", "cubes",
               "lozenges", "paragraph.comp",
               "sentence.comp", "word.mean",
               "speed.add", "speed.count.dots",
               "speed.discr")

# Extract and rotate a 3-factor solution
# via unweighted least squares factor extraction
# and oblimin rotation.

NFac <- 3
NVar <- 9
B <- 200      # Number of bootstrap samples
NSubj <- nrow(HS9)

# Unrotated 3 factor uls solution
F3.uls <- fals(R = R.HS9, nfactors = NFac)

# Rotate via oblimin
F3.rot <- oblimin(F3.uls$loadings,
                 gam = 0,
                 normalize = FALSE)

F3.loadings <- F3.rot$loadings
F3.phi <- F3.rot$Phi

# Reflect factors so that salient loadings are positive
Dsgn <- diag(sign(colSums(F3.loadings^3)))
F3.loadings <- F3.loadings %**% Dsgn
F3.phi <- Dsgn %**% F3.phi %**% Dsgn

rownames(F3.loadings) <- varnames
colnames(F3.loadings) <- paste0("f", 1:3)
colnames(F3.phi) <- rownames(F3.phi) <- paste0("f", 1:3)

```

```

cat("\nOblimin rotated factor loadings for 9 Mental Abilities Variables")
print( round(F3.loadings, 2))

cat("\nFactor correlation matrix")
print( round( F3.phi, 2))

# Declare variables to hold bootstrap output
Flist <- Phalist <- as.list(rep(0, B))
UniqueMatchVec <- rep(0, B)
rows <- 1:NSubj

# Analyze bootstrap samples and record results
for(i in 1:B){
  cat("\nWorking on sample ", i)
  set.seed(i)

  # Create bootstrap samples
  bsRows <- sample(rows, NSubj, replace= TRUE)
  Fuls <- fals(R = cor(HS9[bsRows, ]), nfacors = NFac)
  # rotated loadings
  Fboot <- oblimin(Fuls$loadings,
                  gam = 0,
                  normalize = FALSE)

  out <- faAlign(F1 = F3.loadings,
                F2 = Fboot$loadings,
                MatchMethod = "LS")

  Flist[[i]] <- out$F2 # aligned version of Fboot$loadings
  UniqueMatchVec[i] <- out$UniqueMatch
}

cat("\nNumber of Unique Matches: ",
    100*round(mean(UniqueMatchVec),2), "%\n")

# Make a 3D array from list of matrices
arr <- array( unlist(Flist) , c(NVar, NFac, B) )

# Get quantiles of factor elements over third dimension (samples)
F95 <- apply( arr , 1:2 , quantile, .975 )
F05 <- apply( arr , 1:2 , quantile, .025 )
Fse <- apply( arr , 1:2, sd )

cat("\nUpper Bound 95% CI\n")
print( round(F95,3))
cat("\n\nLower Bound 95% CI\n")
print( round(F05,3))

# plot distribution of bootstrap estimates
# for example element

```

```

hist(arr[5,1,], xlim=c(.4,1),
      main = "Bootstrap Distribution for F[5,1]",
      xlab = "F[5,1]")

print(round (F3.loadings, 2))
cat("\nStandard Errors")
print( round( Fse, 2))

```

faEKC

*Calculate Reference Eigenvalues for the Empirical Kaiser Criterion***Description**

Calculate Reference Eigenvalues for the Empirical Kaiser Criterion

Usage

```
faEKC(R = NULL, NSubj = NULL, Plot = FALSE)
```

Arguments

| | |
|-------|---|
| R | Input correlation matrix. |
| NSubj | Number of subjects (observations) used to create R. |
| Plot | (logical). If Plot = TRUE the function will plot the observed and reference eigenvalues of R. |

Value

- ljEKC,
- ljEKC1,
- dimensions The estimated number of common factors.

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

Braeken, J. & Van Assen, M. A. (2017). An empirical Kaiser criterion. *Psychological Methods*, 22(3), 450-466.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```
data(AmzBoxes)
AmzBox20<- GenerateBoxData(XYZ = AmzBoxes[,2:4],
                          BoxStudy = 20)$BoxData
RAmzBox20 <- cor(AmzBox20)
EKCCout  <- faEKC(R = RAmzBox20,
                  NSubj = 98,
                  Plot = TRUE)
```

 faIB

Inter-Battery Factor Analysis by the Method of Maximum Likelihood

Description

This function conducts maximum likelihood inter-battery factor analysis using procedures described by Browne (1979). The unrotated solution can be rotated (using the **GPARotation** package) from a user-specified number of random (orthogonal) starting configurations. Based on the resulting complexity function value, the function determines the number of local minima and, among these local solutions, will find the "global minimum" (i.e., the minimized complexity value from the finite number of solutions). See Details below for an elaboration on the global minimum. This function can also return bootstrap standard errors of the factor solution.

Usage

```
faIB(
  X = NULL,
  R = NULL,
  n = NULL,
  NVarX = 4,
  numFactors = 2,
  itemSort = FALSE,
  rotate = "oblimin",
  bootstrapSE = FALSE,
  numBoot = 1000,
  CILevel = 0.95,
  rotateControl = NULL,
  Seed = 1
)
```

Arguments

X (Matrix) A raw data matrix (or data frame) structured in a subject (row) by variable (column) format. Defaults to X = NULL.

R (Matrix) A correlation matrix. Defaults to R = NULL.

| | |
|---------------|---|
| n | (Numeric) Sample size associated with either the raw data (X) or the correlation matrix (R). Defaults to n = NULL. |
| NVarX | (Integer) Given batteries X and Y, NVarX denotes the number of variables in battery X. |
| numFactors | (Numeric) The number of factors to extract for subsequent rotation. Defaults to numFactors = NULL. |
| itemSort | (Logical) if itemSort = TRUE the factor loadings will be sorted within batteries. |
| rotate | (Character) Designate which rotation algorithm to apply. The following are available rotation options: "oblimin", "quartimin", "oblimax", "entropy", "quartimax", "varimax", "simplimax", "bentlerT", "bentlerQ", "tandemI", "tandemII", "geominT", "geominQ", "cfT", "cfQ", "infomaxT", "infomaxQ", "mccammon", "bifactorT", "bifactorQ", and "none". Defaults to rotate = "oblimin". See GPARotation package for more details. Note that rotations ending in "T" and "Q" represent orthogonal and oblique rotations, respectively. |
| bootstrapSE | (Logical) Computes bootstrap standard errors. All bootstrap samples are aligned to the global minimum solution. Defaults to bootstrapSE = FALSE (no standard errors). |
| numBoot | (Numeric) The number bootstraps. Defaults to numBoot = 1000. |
| CILevel | (Numeric) The confidence level (between 0 and 1) of the bootstrap confidence interval. Defaults to CILevel = .95. |
| rotateControl | (List) A list of control values to pass to the factor rotation algorithms. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • numberStarts: (Numeric) The number of random (orthogonal) starting configurations for the chosen rotation method (e.g., oblimin). The first rotation will always commence from the unrotated factors orientation. Defaults to numberStarts = 10. • gamma: (Numeric) This is a tuning parameter (between 0 and 1, inclusive) for an oblimin rotation. See the GPARotation library's oblimin documentation for more details. Defaults to gamma = 0 (i.e., a quartimin rotation). • delta: (Numeric) This is a tuning parameter for the geomin rotation. It adds a small number (default = .01) to the squared factor loadings before computing the geometric means in the discrepancy function. • kappa: (Numeric) The main parameterization of the Crawford-Ferguson (CF) rotations (i.e., "cfT" and "cfQ" for orthogonal and oblique CF rotation, respectively). Defaults to kappa = 0. • k: (Numeric) A specific parameter of the simplimax rotation. Defaults to k = the number of observed variables. • standardize: (Character) The standardization routine used on the unrotated factor structure. The three options are "none", "Kaiser", and "CM". Defaults to standardize = "none". <ul style="list-style-type: none"> – "none": No standardization is applied to the unrotated factor structure. – "Kaiser": Use a factor structure matrix that has been normed by Kaiser's method (i.e., normalize all rows to have a unit length). – "CM": Use a factor structure matrix that has been normed by the Cureton-Mulaik method. |

- **epsilon:** (Numeric) The rotational convergence criterion to use. Defaults to $\epsilon = 1e-5$.
- **power:** (Numeric) Raise factor loadings to the n-th power in the `promaxQ` rotation. Defaults to `power = 4`.
- **maxItr:** (Numeric) The maximum number of iterations for the rotation algorithm. Defaults to `maxItr = 15000`.

Seed (Integer) Starting seed for the random number generator.

Details

- **Global Minimum:** This function uses several random starting configurations for factor rotations in an attempt to find the global minimum solution. However, this function is not guaranteed to find the global minimum. Furthermore, the global minimum solution need not be more psychologically interpretable than any of the local solutions (cf. Rozeboom, 1992). As is recommended, our function returns all local solutions so users can make their own judgements.
- **Finding clusters of local minima:** We find local-solution sets by sorting the rounded rotation complexity values (to the number of digits specified in the `epsilon` argument of the `rotateControl` list) into sets with equivalent values. For example, by default `epsilon = 1e-5`, and thus will only evaluate the complexity values to five significant digits. Any differences beyond that value will not effect the final sorting.

Value

The `faIB` function will produce abundant output in addition to the rotated inter-battery factor pattern and factor correlation matrices.

- **loadings:** (Matrix) The rotated inter-battery factor solution with the lowest evaluated discrepancy function. This solution has the lowest discrepancy function *of the examined random starting configurations*. It is not guaranteed to find the "true" global minimum. Note that multiple (or even all) local solutions can have the same discrepancy functions.
- **Phi:** (Matrix) The factor correlations of the rotated factor solution with the lowest evaluated discrepancy function (see Details).
- **fit:** (Vector) A vector containing the following fit statistics:
 - **chiSq:** Chi-square goodness of fit value (see Browne, 1979, for details). Note that we apply Lawley's (1959) correction when computing the chi-square value.
 - **DF:** Degrees of freedom for the estimated model.
 - **p-value:** P-value associated with the above chi-square statistic.
 - **MAD:** Mean absolute difference between the model-implied and the sample across-battery correlation matrices. A lower value indicates better fit.
 - **AIC:** Akaike's Information Criterion where a lower value indicates better fit.
 - **BIC:** Bayesian Information Criterion where a lower value indicates better fit.
- **R:** (Matrix) Returns the (possibly sorted) correlation matrix, useful when raw data are supplied. If `itemSort = TRUE` then the returned matrix is sorted to be consistent with the factor loading matrix.
- **Rhat:** (Matrix) The (possibly sorted) reproduced correlation matrix. If `itemSort = TRUE` then the returned matrix is sorted to be consistent with the factor loading matrix.

- **Resid:** (Matrix) A (possibly sorted) residual matrix (R - Rhat) for the between battery correlations.
- **facIndeterminacy:** (Vector) A vector (with length equal to the number of factors) containing Guttman's (1955) index of factor indeterminacy for each factor.
- **localSolutions:** (List) A list containing all local solutions in ascending order of their factor loadings, rotation complexity values (i.e., the first solution is the "global" minimum). Each solution returns the
 - **loadings:** (Matrix) the factor loadings,
 - **Phi:** (Matrix) factor correlations,
 - **RotationComplexityValue:** (Numeric) the complexity value of the rotation algorithm,
 - **facIndeterminacy:** (Vector) A vector of factor indeterminacy indices for each common factor, and
 - **RotationConverged:** (Logical) convergence status of the rotation algorithm.
- **numLocalSets** (Numeric) How many sets of local solutions with the same discrepancy value were obtained.
- **localSolutionSets:** (List) A list containing the sets of unique local minima solutions. There is one list element for every unique local solution that includes (a) the factor loadings matrix, (b) the factor correlation matrix (if estimated), and (c) the discrepancy value of the rotation algorithm.
- **rotate** (Character) The chosen rotation algorithm.
- **rotateControl:** (List) A list of the control parameters passed to the rotation algorithm.
- **unSpunSolution:** (List) A list of output parameters (e.g., loadings, Phi, etc) from the rotated solution that was obtained by rotating directly from the unrotated (i.e., unspun) common factor orientation.
- **Call:** (call) A copy of the function call.

Author(s)

- Niels G. Waller (nwaller@umn.edu)
- Casey Giordano (Giord023@umn.edu)

References

- Boruch, R. F., Larkin, J. D., Wolins, L., & MacKinney, A. C. (1970). Alternative methods of analysis: Multitrait-multimethod data. *Educational and Psychological Measurement*, 30(4), 833–853. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0013164470030004055>
- Browne, M. W. (1979). The maximum-likelihood solution in inter-battery factor analysis. *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology*, 32(1), 75-86.
- Browne, M. W. (1980). Factor analysis of multiple batteries by maximum likelihood. *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology*, 33(2), 184-199.
- Browne, M. W. (2001). An overview of analytic rotation in exploratory factor analysis. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 36(1), 111-150.
- Burnham, K. P. & Anderson, D. R. (2004). Multimodel inference: Understanding AIC and BIC in model selection. *Sociological methods and research*, 33, 261-304.

Cudeck, R. (1982). Methods for estimating between-battery factors, *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 17(1), 47-68. 10.1207/s15327906mbr1701_3

Cureton, E. E., & Mulaik, S. A. (1975). The weighted varimax rotation and the promax rotation. *Psychometrika*, 40(2), 183-195.

Guttman, L. (1955). The determinacy of factor score matrices with implications for five other basic problems of common factor theory. *British Journal of Statistical Psychology*, 8(2), 65-81.

Tucker, L. R. (1958). An inter-battery method of factor analysis. *Psychometrika*, 23(2), 111-136.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```
# Example 1:
# Example from: Browne, M. W. (1979).
#
# Data originally reported in:
# Thurstone, L. L. & Thurstone, T. G. (1941). Factorial studies
# of intelligence. Psychometric Monograph (2), Chicago: Univ.
# Chicago Press.

R.XY <- matrix(c(
  1.00, .554, .227, .189, .461, .506, .408, .280, .241,
  .554, 1.00, .296, .219, .479, .530, .425, .311, .311,
  .227, .296, 1.00, .769, .237, .243, .304, .718, .730,
  .189, .219, .769, 1.00, .212, .226, .291, .681, .661,
  .461, .479, .237, .212, 1.00, .520, .514, .313, .245,
  .506, .530, .243, .226, .520, 1.00, .473, .348, .290,
  .408, .425, .304, .291, .514, .473, 1.00, .374, .306,
  .280, .311, .718, .681, .313, .348, .374, 1.00, .672,
  .241, .311, .730, .661, .245, .290, .306, .672, 1.00), 9, 9)

dimnames(R.XY) <- list(c( paste0("X", 1:4),
                          paste0("Y", 1:5)),
                      c( paste0("X", 1:4),
                          paste0("Y", 1:5)))

out <- faIB(R = R.XY,
            n = 710,
            NVarX = 4,
            numFactors = 2,
            itemSort = FALSE,
            rotate = "oblimin",
            rotateControl = list(standardize = "Kaiser",
                                 numberStarts = 10),
```

```

Seed = 1)

# Compare with Browne 1979 Table 2.
print(round(out$loadings, 2))
cat("\n\n")
print(round(out$Phi,2))
cat("\n\n MAD = ", round(out$fit["MAD"], 2),"\n\n")
print( round(out$facIndeterminacy,2) )

# Example 2:
## Correlation values taken from Boruch et al.(1970) Table 2 (p. 838)
## See also, Cudeck (1982) Table 1 (p. 59)
corValues <- c(
  1.0,
  .11, 1.0,
  .61, .47, 1.0,
  .42, -.02, .18, 1.0,
  .75, .33, .58, .44, 1.0,
  .82, .01, .52, .33, .68, 1.0,
  .77, .32, .64, .37, .80, .65, 1.0,
  .15, -.02, .04, .08, .12, .11, .13, 1.0,
  -.04, .22, .26, -.06, .07, -.10, .07, .09, 1.0,
  .13, .21, .23, .05, .07, .06, .12, .64, .40, 1.0,
  .01, .04, .01, .16, .05, .07, .05, .41, -.10, .29, 1.0,
  .27, .13, .18, .17, .27, .27, .27, .68, .18, .47, .33, 1.0,
  .24, .02, .12, .12, .16, .23, .18, .82, .08, .55, .35, .76, 1.0,
  .20, .18, .16, .17, .22, .11, .29, .69, .20, .54, .34, .68, .68, 1.0)

## Generate empty correlation matrix
BoruchCorr <- matrix(0, nrow = 14, ncol = 14)

## Add upper-triangle correlations
BoruchCorr[upper.tri(BoruchCorr, diag = TRUE)] <- corValues
BoruchCorr <- BoruchCorr + t(BoruchCorr) - diag(14)

## Add variable names to the correlation matrix
varNames <- c("Consideration", "Structure", "Sup.Satisfaction",
"Job.Satisfaction", "Gen.Effectiveness", "Hum.Relations", "Leadership")

## Distinguish between rater X and rater Y
varNames <- paste0(c(rep("X.", 7), rep("Y.", 7)), varNames)

## Add row/col names to correlation matrix
dimnames(BoruchCorr) <- list(varNames, varNames)

## Estimate a model with one, two, and three factors
for (jFactors in 1:3) {
  tempOutput <- faIB(R          = BoruchCorr,
                    n          = 111,
                    NVarX      = 7,
                    numFactors = jFactors,
                    rotate     = "oblimin",

```

```

                                rotateControl = list(standardize = "Kaiser",
                                                       numberStarts = 100))

    cat("\nNumber of inter-battery factors:", jFactors,"\n")
    print( round(tempOutput$fit,2) )
} # END for (jFactors in 1:3)

## Compare output with Cudeck (1982) Table 2 (p. 60)
BoruchOutput <-
  faIB(R          = BoruchCorr,
        n          = 111,
        NVarX      = 7,
        numFactors = 2,
        rotate     = "oblimin",
        rotateControl = list(standardize = "Kaiser"))

## Print the inter-battery factor loadings
print(round(BoruchOutput$loadings, 3))
print(round(BoruchOutput$Phi, 3))

```

fals

Unweighted least squares factor analysis

Description

Unweighted least squares factor analysis

Usage

```
fals(R, nfactors, TreatHeywood = TRUE)
```

Arguments

| | |
|--------------|--|
| R | Input correlation matrix. |
| nfactors | Number of factors to extract. |
| TreatHeywood | If TreatHeywood = TRUE then a penalized least squares function is used to bound the commonality estimates below 1.0. Default(TreatHeywood = TRUE). |

Value

| | |
|------------|--|
| loadings | Unrotated factor loadings. If a Heywood case is present in the initial solution then the model is re-estimated via non-iterated principal axes with $\max(r_{ij}^2)$ as fixed communality (h^2) estimates. |
| h2 | Vector of final commonality estimates. |
| uniqueness | Vector of factor uniquenesses, i.e. $(1 - h^2)$. |

| | |
|--------------|--|
| Heywood | (logical) TRUE if a Heywood case was produced in the LS solution. |
| TreatHeywood | (logical) Value of the TreatHeywood argument. |
| converged | (logical) TRUE if all values of the gradient are sufficiently close to zero. |
| MaxAbsGrad | The maximum absolute value of the gradient at the solution. |
| f.value | The discrepancy value associated with the final solution. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```
Rbig <- fungible::rcor(120)
out1 <- fals(R = Rbig,
            nfactors = 2,
            TreatHeywood = TRUE)
```

| | |
|--------|--|
| faMain | <i>Automatic Factor Rotation from Random Configurations with Bootstrap Standard Errors</i> |
|--------|--|

Description

This function conducts factor rotations (using the **GPArotation** package) from a user-specified number of random (orthogonal) starting configurations. Based on the resulting complexity function value, the function determines the number of local minima and, among these local solutions, will find the "global minimum" (i.e., the minimized complexity value from the finite number of solutions). See Details below for an elaboration on the global minimum. This function can also return bootstrap standard errors of the factor solution.

Usage

```
faMain(
  X = NULL,
  R = NULL,
  n = NULL,
  numFactors = NULL,
```

```

    facMethod = "fals",
    urLoadings = NULL,
    rotate = "oblimin",
    targetMatrix = NULL,
    bootstrapSE = FALSE,
    numBoot = 1000,
    CIlevel = 0.95,
    Seed = 1,
    digits = NULL,
    faControl = NULL,
    rotateControl = NULL,
    ...
)

```

Arguments

| | |
|------------|--|
| X | (Matrix) A raw data matrix (or data frame). |
| R | (Matrix) A correlation matrix. |
| n | (Numeric) Sample size associated with the correlation matrix. Defaults to n = NULL. |
| numFactors | (Numeric) The number of factors to extract for subsequent rotation. |
| facMethod | <p>(Character) The method used for factor extraction (faX). The supported options are "fals" for unweighted least squares, "faml" for maximum likelihood, "fapa" for iterated principal axis factoring, "faregLS" for regularized least squares, "faregML" for regularized maximum likelihood, and "pca" for principal components analysis. The default method is "fals".</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • "fals": Factors are extracted using the unweighted least squares estimation procedure using the fals function. • "faml": Factors are extracted using the maximum likelihood estimation procedure using the factanal function. • "fapa": Factors are extracted using the iterated principal axis factoring estimation procedure using the fapa function. • "faregLS": Factors are extracted using regularized least squares factor analysis using the fareg function. • "faregML": Factors are extracted using regularized maximum likelihood factor using the fareg function. • "pca": Principal components are extracted. |
| urLoadings | (Matrix) An unrotated factor-structure matrix to be rotated. |
| rotate | <p>(Character) Designate which rotation algorithm to apply. The following are available rotation options: "oblimin", "quartimin", "targetT", "targetQ", "oblimax", "entropy", "quartimax", "varimax", "simplimax", "bentlerT", "bentlerQ", "tandemI", "tandemII", "geominT", "geominQ", "cfT", "cfQ", "infomaxT", "infomaxQ", "mccammon", "bifactorT", "bifactorQ", and "none". Defaults to rotate = "oblimin". See GPArotation package for more details. Note that rotations ending in "T" and "Q" represent orthogonal and oblique rotations, respectively.</p> |

| | |
|---------------|--|
| targetMatrix | (Matrix) This argument serves two functions. First, if a user has requested either a "targetT" or "targetQ" rotation, then the target matrix is used to conduct a fully or partially specified target rotation. In the latter case, freely estimated factor loadings are designated by "NA" values and rotation will be conducted using Browne's (1972a, 1972b, 2001) method for a partially-specified target rotation. Second, if any other rotation option is chosen then all rotated loadings matrices (and assorted output) will be aligned (but not rotated) with the target solution. |
| bootstrapSE | (Logical) Computes bootstrap standard errors. All bootstrap samples are aligned to the global minimum solution. Defaults to bootstrapSE = FALSE (no standard errors). |
| numBoot | (Numeric) The number bootstraps. Defaults to numBoot = 1000. |
| CILevel | (Numeric) The confidence level (between 0 and 1) of the bootstrap confidence interval. Defaults to CILevel = .95. |
| Seed | (Numeric) Starting seed for reproducible bootstrap results and factor rotations. Defaults to Seed = 1. |
| digits | (Numeric) Rounds the values to the specified number of decimal places. Defaults to digits = NULL (no rounding). |
| faControl | (List) A list of optional parameters passed to the factor extraction (<code>faX</code>) function. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • treatHeywood: (Logical) In <code>fals</code>, if <code>treatHeywood</code> is true, a penalized least squares function is used to bound the communality estimates below 1.0. Defaults to <code>treatHeywood = TRUE</code>. • nStart: (Numeric) The number of starting values to be tried in <code>fam1</code>. Defaults to <code>nStart = 10</code>. • start: (Matrix) NULL or a matrix of starting values, each column giving an initial set of uniquenesses. Defaults to <code>start = NULL</code>. • maxCommunality: (Numeric) In <code>fam1</code>, set the maximum communality value for the estimated solution. Defaults to <code>maxCommunality = .995</code>. • epsilon: (Numeric) In <code>fapa</code>, the numeric threshold designating when the algorithm has converged. Defaults to <code>epsilon = 1e-4</code>. • communality: (Character) The method used to estimate the initial communality values in <code>fapa</code>. Defaults to <code>communality = 'SMC'</code>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> – "SMC": Initial communalities are estimated by taking the squared multiple correlations of each indicator after regressing the indicator on the remaining variables. – "maxr": Initial communalities equal the largest (absolute value) correlation in each column of the correlation matrix. – "unity": Initial communalities equal 1.0 for all variables. • maxItr: (Numeric) In <code>fapa</code>, the maximum number of iterations to reach convergence. Defaults to <code>maxItr = 15,000</code>. |
| rotateControl | (List) A list of control values to pass to the factor rotation algorithms. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • numberStarts: (Numeric) The number of random (orthogonal) starting configurations for the chosen rotation method (e.g., <code>oblimin</code>). The first rotation will always commence from the unrotated factors orientation. Defaults to <code>numberStarts = 10</code>. |

- **gamma**: (Numeric) This is a tuning parameter (between 0 and 1, inclusive) for an oblimin rotation. See the **GPArotation** library's oblimin documentation for more details. Defaults to $\gamma = 0$ (i.e., a quartimin rotation).
- **delta**: (Numeric) This is a tuning parameter for the geomin rotation. It adds a small number (default = .01) to the squared factor loadings before computing the geometric means in the discrepancy function.
- **kappa**: (Numeric) The main parameterization of the Crawford-Ferguson (CF) rotations (i.e., "cfT" and "cfQ" for orthogonal and oblique CF rotation, respectively). Defaults to $\kappa = 0$.
- **k**: (Numeric) A specific parameter of the simplimax rotation. Defaults to $k =$ the number of observed variables.
- **standardize**: (Character) The standardization routine used on the unrotated factor structure. The three options are "none", "Kaiser", and "CM". Defaults to `standardize = "none"`.
 - "none": No standardization is applied to the unrotated factor structure.
 - "Kaiser": Use a factor structure matrix that has been normed by Kaiser's method (i.e., normalize all rows to have a unit length).
 - "CM": Use a factor structure matrix that has been normed by the Cureton-Mulaik method.
- **epsilon**: (Numeric) The rotational convergence criterion to use. Defaults to $\epsilon = 1e-5$.
- **power**: (Numeric) Raise factor loadings the the n-th power in the `promaxQ` rotation. Defaults to `power = 4`.
- **maxItr**: (Numeric) The maximum number of iterations for the rotation algorithm. Defaults to `maxItr = 15000`.

...

Values to be passed to the `cor` function.

- **use**: (Character) A character string giving a method for computing correlations in the presence of missing values: "everything" (the default), "all.obs", "complete.obs", "na.or.complete", or "pairwise.complete.obs".
- **method**: (Character) A character string indicating which correlation coefficient is to be computed: "pearson" (the default), "kendall", or "spearman".
- **na.rm**: (Logical) Should missing values be removed (TRUE) or not (FALSE)?

Details

- **Global Minimum**: This function uses several random starting configurations for factor rotations in an attempt to find the global minimum solution. However, this function is not guaranteed to find the global minimum. Furthermore, the global minimum solution need not be more psychologically interpretable than any of the local solutions (cf. Rozeboom, 1992). As is recommended, our function returns all local solutions so users can make their own judgements.
- **Finding clusters of local minima**: We find local-solution sets by sorting the rounded rotation complexity values (to the number of digits specified in the `epsilon` argument of the `rotateControl` list) into sets with equivalent values. For example, by default `epsilon = 1e-5`. and thus will only evaluate the complexity values to five significant digits. Any differences beyond that value will not effect the final sorting.

Value

The faMain function will produce a lot of output in addition to the rotated factor pattern matrix and the factor correlations.

- **R**: (Matrix) Returns the correlation matrix, useful when raw data are supplied.
- **loadings**: (Matrix) The rotated factor solution with the lowest evaluated discrepancy function. This solution has the lowest discrepancy function *of the examined random starting configurations*. It is not guaranteed to find the "true" global minimum. Note that multiple (or even all) local solutions can have the same discrepancy functions.
- **Phi**: (Matrix) The factor correlations of the rotated factor solution with the lowest evaluated discrepancy function (see Details).
- **facIndeterminacy**: (Vector) A vector (with length equal to the number of factors) containing Guttman's (1955) index of factor indeterminacy for each factor.
- **h2**: (Vector) The vector of final communality estimates.
- **loadingsSE**: (Matrix) The matrix of factor-loading standard errors across the bootstrapped factor solutions. Each matrix element is the standard deviation of all bootstrapped factor loadings for that element position.
- **CILevel** (Numeric) The user-defined confidence level (between 0 and 1) of the bootstrap confidence interval. Defaults to CILevel = .95.
- **loadingsCIupper**: (Matrix) Contains the upper confidence interval of the bootstrapped factor loadings matrix. The confidence interval width is specified by the user.
- **loadingsCIlower**: (Matrix) Contains the lower confidence interval of the bootstrapped factor loadings matrix. The confidence interval width is specified by the user.
- **PhiSE**: (Matrix) The matrix of factor correlation standard errors across the bootstrapped factor solutions. Each matrix element is the standard deviation of all bootstrapped factor correlations for that element position.
- **PhiCIupper**: (Matrix) Contains the upper confidence interval of the bootstrapped factor correlation matrix. The confidence interval width is specified by the user.
- **PhiCIlower**: (Matrix) Contains the lower confidence interval of the bootstrapped factor correlation matrix. The confidence interval width is specified by the user.
- **facIndeterminacySE**: (Matrix) A row vector containing the standard errors of Guttman's (1955) factor indeterminacy indices across the bootstrap factor solutions.
- **localSolutions**: (List) A list containing all local solutions in ascending order of their factor loadings, rotation complexity values (i.e., the first solution is the "global" minimum). Each solution returns the
 - **loadings**: (Matrix) the factor loadings,
 - **Phi**: (Matrix) factor correlations,
 - **RotationComplexityValue**: (Numeric) the complexity value of the rotation algorithm,
 - **facIndeterminacy**: (Vector) A vector of factor indeterminacy indices for each common factor, and
 - **RotationConverged**: (Logical) convergence status of the rotation algorithm.
- **numLocalSets** (Numeric) How many sets of local solutions with the same discrepancy value were obtained.

- **localSolutionSets:** (List) A list containing the sets of unique local minima solutions. There is one list element for every unique local solution that includes (a) the factor loadings matrix, (b) the factor correlation matrix (if estimated), and (c) the discrepancy value of the rotation algorithm.
- **loadingsArray:** (Array) Contains an array of all bootstrapped factor loadings. The dimensions are factor indicators, factors, and the number of bootstrapped samples (representing the row, column, and depth, respectively).
- **PhiArray:** (Array) Contains an array of all bootstrapped factor correlations. The dimension are the number of factors, the number of factors, and the number of bootstrapped samples (representing the row, column, and depth, respectively).
- **facIndeterminacyArray:** (Array) Contains an array of all bootstrap factor indeterminacy indices. The dimensions are 1, the number of factors, and the number of bootstrap samples (representing the row, column, and depth order, respectively).
- **faControl:** (List) A list of the control parameters passed to the factor extraction (**faX**) function.
- **faFit:** (List) A list of additional output from the factor extraction routines.
 - **facMethod:** (Character) The factor extraction routine.
 - **df:** (Numeric) Degrees of Freedom from the maximum likelihood factor extraction routine.
 - **n:** (Numeric) Sample size associated with the correlation matrix.
 - **objectiveFunc:** (Numeric) The evaluated objective function for the maximum likelihood factor extraction routine.
 - **RMSEA:** (Numeric) Root mean squared error of approximation from Steiger & Lind (1980). Note that bias correction is computed if the sample size is provided.
 - **testStat:** (Numeric) The significance test statistic for the maximum likelihood procedure. Cannot be computed unless a sample size is provided.
 - **pValue:** (Numeric) The p value associated with the significance test statistic for the maximum likelihood procedure. Cannot be computed unless a sample size is provided.
 - **gradient:** (Matrix) The solution gradient for the least squares factor extraction routine.
 - **maxAbsGradient:** (Numeric) The maximum absolute value of the gradient at the least squares solution.
 - **Heywood:** (Logical) TRUE if a Heywood case was produced.
 - **convergedX:** (Logical) TRUE if the factor **extraction** routine converged.
 - **convergedR:** (Logical) TRUE if the factor **rotation** routine converged (for the local solution with the minimum discrepancy value).
- **rotateControl:** (List) A list of the control parameters passed to the rotation algorithm.
- **unSpunSolution:** (List) A list of output parameters (e.g., loadings, Phi, etc) from the rotated solution that was obtained by rotating directly from the unrotated (i.e., unspun) common factor orientation.
- **targetMatrix** (Matrix) The input target matrix if supplied by the user.
- **Call:** (call) A copy of the function call.

Author(s)

- Niels G. Waller (nwaller@umn.edu)
- Casey Giordano (Giord023@umn.edu)
- The authors thank Allie Cooperman and Hoang Nguyen for their help implementing the standard error estimation and the Cureton-Mulaik standardization procedure.

References

- Browne, M. W. (1972). Oblique rotation to a partially specified target. *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology*, 25,(1), 207-212.
- Browne, M. W. (1972b). Orthogonal rotation to a partially specified target. *British Journal of Statistical Psychology*, 25,(1), 115-120.
- Browne, M. W. (2001). An overview of analytic rotation in exploratory factor analysis. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 36(1), 111-150.
- Cureton, E. E., & Mulaik, S. A. (1975). The weighted varimax rotation and the promax rotation. *Psychometrika*, 40(2), 183-195.
- Guttman, L. (1955). The determinacy of factor score matrices with implications for five other basic problems of common factor theory. *British Journal of Statistical Psychology*, 8(2), 65-81.
- Jung, S. & Takane, Y. (2008). Regularized common factor analysis. *New Trends in Psychometrics*, 141-149.
- Mansolf, M., & Reise, S. P. (2016). Exploratory bifactor analysis: The Schmid-Leiman orthogonalization and Jennrich-Bentler analytic rotations. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 51(5), 698-717.
- Rozeboom, W. W. (1992). The glory of suboptimal factor rotation: Why local minima in analytic optimization of simple structure are more blessing than curse. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 27(4), 585-599.
- Zhang, G. (2014). Estimating standard errors in exploratory factor analysis. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 49(4), 339-353.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```
## Example 1

## Generate an orthogonal factor model
lambda <- matrix(c(.41, .00, .00,
                  .45, .00, .00,
                  .53, .00, .00,
                  .00, .66, .00,
                  .00, .38, .00,
                  .00, .66, .00,
```

```

        .00, .00, .68,
        .00, .00, .56,
        .00, .00, .55),
nrow = 9, ncol = 3, byrow = TRUE)

## Generate factor correlation matrix
Phi <- matrix(.50, nrow = 3, ncol = 3)
diag(Phi) <- 1

## Model-implied correlation matrix
R <- lambda %*% Phi %*% t(lambda)
diag(R) <- 1

## Load the MASS package to create multivariate normal data
library(MASS)

## Generate raw data to perfectly reproduce R
X <- mvrnorm(Sigma = R, mu = rep(0, nrow(R)), empirical = TRUE, n = 300)

## Not run:
## Execute 50 promax rotations from a least squares factor extraction
## Compute 100 bootstrap samples to compute standard errors and
## 80 percent confidence intervals
Out1 <- faMain(X          = X,
               numFactors = 3,
               facMethod  = "fals",
               rotate     = "promaxQ",
               bootstrapSE = TRUE,
               numBoot    = 100,
               CILevel    = .80,
               faControl  = list(treatHeywood = TRUE),
               rotateControl = list(numberStarts = 2,
                                   power        = 4,
                                   standardize  = "Kaiser"),
               digits      = 2)
Out1[c("loadings", "Phi")]

## End(Not run)

## Example 2

## Load Thurstone's (in)famous box data
data(Thurstone, package = "GPARotation")

## Execute 5 oblimin rotations with Cureton-Mulaik standardization
Out2 <- faMain(urLoadings = box26,
               rotate     = "oblimin",
               bootstrapSE = FALSE,
               rotateControl = list(numberStarts = 5,
                                   standardize  = "CM",
                                   gamma      = 0,
                                   epsilon    = 1e-6),
               digits      = 2)

```

```

Out2[c("loadings", "Phi")]

## Example 3

## Factor matrix from Browne 1972
lambda <- matrix(c(.664, .322, -.075,
                  .688, .248, .192,
                  .492, .304, .224,
                  .837, -.291, .037,
                  .705, -.314, .155,
                  .820, -.377, -.104,
                  .661, .397, .077,
                  .457, .294, -.488,
                  .765, .428, .009),
                nrow = 9, ncol = 3, byrow = TRUE)

## Create partially-specified target matrix
Targ <- matrix(c(NA, 0, NA,
                NA, 0, 0,
                NA, 0, 0,
                NA, NA, NA,
                NA, NA, 0,
                NA, NA, NA,
                .7, NA, NA,
                0, NA, NA,
                .7, NA, NA),
              nrow = 9, ncol = 3, byrow = TRUE)

## Perform target rotation
Out3 <- faMain(urLoadings = lambda,
              rotate      = "targetT",
              targetMatrix = Targ,
              digits      = 3)$loadings

Out3

```

faMAP

Velicer's minimum partial correlation method for determining the number of major components for a principal components analysis or a factor analysis

Description

Uses Velicer's MAP (i.e., matrix of partial correlations) procedure to determine the number of components from a matrix of partial correlations.

Usage

```
faMAP(R, max.fac = 8, Print = TRUE, Plot = TRUE, ...)
```

Arguments

| | |
|---------|---|
| R | input data in the form of a correlation matrix. |
| max.fac | maximum number of dimensions to extract. |
| Print | (logical) Print = TRUE will print complete results. |
| Plot | (logical) Plot = TRUE will plot the MAP values. |
| ... | Arguments to be passed to the plot functions (see par). |

Value

| | |
|------------|--|
| MAP | Minimum partial correlations |
| MAP4 | Minimum partial correlations |
| fm | average of the squared partial correlations after the first m components are partialled out. |
| fm4 | see Velicer, Eaton, & Fava, 2000. |
| PlotAvgSq | A saved object of the original MAP plot (based on the average squared partial r's.) |
| PlotAvg4th | A saved object of the revised MAP plot (based on the average 4th power of the partial r's.) |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

Velicer, W. (1976). Determining the number of components from the matrix of partial correlations. *Psychometrika*, 41(3):321–327.

Velicer, W. F., Eaton, C. A., & Fava, J. L. (2000). Construct explication through factor or component analysis: A review and evaluation of alternative procedures for determining the number of factors or components. In R. D. Goffin & E. Helmes (Eds.). *Problems and Solutions in Human Assessment: Honoring Douglas N. Jackson at Seventy* (pp. 41-71). Boston, MA: Kluwer Academic.

Examples

```
# Harman's data (1967, p 80)
# R = matrix(c(
# 1.000, .846, .805, .859, .473, .398, .301, .382,
# .846, 1.000, .881, .826, .376, .326, .277, .415,
# .805, .881, 1.000, .801, .380, .319, .237, .345,
# .859, .826, .801, 1.000, .436, .329, .327, .365,
# .473, .376, .380, .436, 1.000, .762, .730, .629,
# .398, .326, .319, .329, .762, 1.000, .583, .577,
# .301, .277, .237, .327, .730, .583, 1.000, .539,
# .382, .415, .345, .365, .629, .577, .539, 1.000), 8,8)

F <- matrix(c( .4, .1, .0,
```

```

.5, .0, .1,
.6, .03, .1,
.4, -.2, .0,
0, .6, .1,
.1, .7, .2,
.3, .7, .1,
0, .4, .1,
0, 0, .5,
.1, -.2, .6,
.1, .2, .7,
-.2, .1, .7),12,3)

```

```

R <- F %%% t(F)
diag(R) <- 1

faMAP(R, max.fac = 8, Print = TRUE, Plot = TRUE)

```

faMB

Multiple Battery Factor Analysis by Maximum Likelihood Methods

Description

faMB estimates multiple battery factor analysis using maximum likelihood estimation procedures described by Browne (1979, 1980). Unrotated multiple battery solutions are rotated (using the **GPArotation** package) from a user-specified number of random (orthogonal) starting configurations. Based on procedures analogous to those in the [faMain](#) function, rotation complexity values of all solutions are ordered to determine the number of local solutions and the "global" minimum solution (i.e., the minimized rotation complexity value from the finite number of solutions).

Usage

```

faMB(
  X = NULL,
  R = NULL,
  n = NULL,
  NB = NULL,
  NVB = NULL,
  numFactors = NULL,
  epsilon = 1e-06,
  rotate = "oblimin",
  rotateControl = NULL,
  PrintLevel = 0,
  Seed = 1
)

```

Arguments

| | |
|---------------|---|
| X | (Matrix) A raw data matrix (or data frame) structured in a subject (row) by variable (column) format. Defaults to X = NULL. |
| R | (Matrix) A correlation matrix. Defaults to R = NULL. |
| n | (Numeric) Sample size associated with either the raw data (X) or the correlation matrix (R). Defaults to n = NULL. |
| NB | (Numeric) The number of batteries to analyze. In interbattery factor analysis NB = 2. |
| NVB | (Vector) The number of variables in each battery. For example, analyzing three batteries including seven, four, and five variables (respectively) would be specified as NVB = c(7, 4, 5). |
| numFactors | (Numeric) The number of factors to extract for subsequent rotation. Defaults to numFactors = NULL. |
| epsilon | (Numeric) The convergence threshold for the Gauss-Seidel iterator when analyzing three or more batteries. Defaults to epsilon = 1e-06. |
| rotate | (Character) Designate which rotation algorithm to apply. The following are available rotation options: "oblimin", "quartimin", "oblimax", "entropy", "quartimax", "varimax", "simplimax", "bentlerT", "bentlerQ", "tandemI", "tandemII", "geominT", "geominQ", "cfT", "cfQ", "infomaxT", "infomaxQ", "mccammon", "bifactorT", "bifactorQ", and "none". Defaults to rotate = "oblimin". See GPARotation package for more details. Note that rotations ending in "T" and "Q" represent orthogonal and oblique rotations, respectively. |
| rotateControl | (List) A list of control values to pass to the factor rotation algorithms. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • numberStarts: (Numeric) The number of random (orthogonal) starting configurations for the chosen rotation method (e.g., oblimin). The first rotation will always commence from the unrotated factors orientation. Defaults to numberStarts = 10. • gamma: (Numeric) This is a tuning parameter (between 0 and 1, inclusive) for an oblimin rotation. See the GPARotation library's oblimin documentation for more details. Defaults to gamma = 0 (i.e., a quartimin rotation). • delta: (Numeric) This is a tuning parameter for the geomin rotation. It adds a small number (default = .01) to the squared factor loadings before computing the geometric means in the discrepancy function. • kappa: (Numeric) The main parameterization of the Crawford-Ferguson (CF) rotations (i.e., "cfT" and "cfQ" for orthogonal and oblique CF rotation, respectively). Defaults to kappa = 0. • k: (Numeric) A specific parameter of the simplimax rotation. Defaults to k = the number of observed variables. • standardize: (Character) The standardization routine used on the unrotated factor structure. The three options are "none", "Kaiser", and "CM". Defaults to standardize = "none". <ul style="list-style-type: none"> – "none": No standardization is applied to the unrotated factor structure. – "Kaiser": Use a factor structure matrix that has been normed by Kaiser's method (i.e., normalize all rows to have a unit length). |

- **"CM"**: Use a factor structure matrix that has been normed by the Cureton-Mulaik method.
 - **epsilon**: (Numeric) The rotational convergence criterion to use. Defaults to $\epsilon = 1e-5$.
 - **power**: (Numeric) Raise factor loadings the the n-th power in the `promaxQ` rotation. Defaults to `power = 4`.
 - **maxItr**: (Numeric) The maximum number of iterations for the rotation algorithm. Defaults to `maxItr = 15000`.
- `PrintLevel` (Numeric) When a value greater than zero is specified, `PrintLevel` prints the maximum change in communality estimates for each iteration of the Gauss-Seidel function. Note that Gauss-Seidel iteration is only called when three or more batteries are analyzed. Defaults to `PrintLevel = 0`.
- `Seed` (Integer) Starting seed for the random number generator. Defaults to `Seed = 1`.

Value

The `faMB` function will produce abundant output in addition to the rotated multiple battery factor pattern and factor correlation matrices.

- **loadings**: (Matrix) The (possibly) rotated multiple battery factor solution with the lowest evaluated complexity value *of the examined random starting configurations*. It is not guaranteed to find the "true" global minimum. Note that multiple (or even all) local solutions can have the same discrepancy functions.
- **Phi**: (Matrix) The factor correlations of the rotated factor solution with the lowest evaluated discrepancy function (see Details).
- **fit**: (Vector) A vector containing the following fit statistics:
 - **ChiSq**: Chi-square goodness of fit value. Note that, as recommended by Browne (1979), we apply Lawley's (1959) correction when computing the chi-square value when $NB = 2$.
 - **DF**: Degrees of freedom for the estimated model.
 - **pvalue**: P-value associated with the above chi-square statistic.
 - **AIC**: Akaike's Information Criterion where a lower value indicates better fit.
 - **BIC**: Bayesian Information Criterion where a lower value indicates better fit.
 - **RMSEA**: Root mean squared error of approximation (Steiger & Lind, 1980).
- **R**: (Matrix) The *sample* correlation matrix, useful when raw data are supplied.
- **Rhat**: (Matrix) The *reproduced* correlation matrix with communalities on the diagonal.
- **Resid**: (Matrix) A residual matrix ($R - Rhat$).
- **facIndeterminacy**: (Vector) A vector (with length equal to the number of factors) containing Guttman's (1955) index of factor indeterminacy for each factor.
- **localSolutions**: (List) A list (of length equal to the numberStarts argument within `rotateControl`) containing all local solutions in ascending order of their rotation complexity values (i.e., the first solution is the "global" minimum). Each solution returns the following:
 - **loadings**: (Matrix) the factor loadings,
 - **Phi**: (Matrix) factor correlations,
 - **RotationComplexityValue**: (Numeric) the complexity value of the rotation algorithm,

- **facIndeterminacy:** (Vector) A vector of factor indeterminacy indices for each common factor, and
- **RotationConverged:** (Logical) convergence status of the rotation algorithm.
- **numLocalSets:** (Numeric) An integer indicating how many sets of local solutions with the same discrepancy value were obtained.
- **localSolutionSets:** (List) A list (of length equal to the numLocalSets) that contains all local solutions with the same rotation complexity value. Note that it is not guaranteed that all solutions with the same complexity values have equivalent factor loading patterns.
- **rotate:** (Character) The chosen rotation algorithm.
- **rotateControl:** (List) A list of the control parameters passed to the rotation algorithm.
- **unSpunSolution:** (List) A list of output parameters (e.g., loadings, Phi, etc) from the rotated solution that was obtained by rotating directly from the unspun (i.e., not multiplied by a random orthogonal transformation matrix) common factor orientation.
- **Call:** (call) A copy of the function call.

Author(s)

- Niels G. Waller (nwaller@umn.edu)
- Casey Giordano (Giord023@umn.edu)

References

- Boruch, R. F., Larkin, J. D., Wolins, L., & MacKinney, A. C. (1970). Alternative methods of analysis: Multitrait-multimethod data. *Educational and Psychological Measurement*, 30(4), 833–853. <https://doi.org/10.1177/0013164470030004055>
- Browne, M. W. (1979). The maximum-likelihood solution in inter-battery factor analysis. *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology*, 32(1), 75-86.
- Browne, M. W. (1980). Factor analysis of multiple batteries by maximum likelihood. *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology*, 33(2), 184-199.
- Browne, M. W. (2001). An overview of analytic rotation in exploratory factor analysis. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 36(1), 111-150.
- Browne, M. and Cudeck, R. (1992). Alternative ways of assessing model fit. *Sociological Methods and Research*, 21(2), 230-258.
- Burnham, K. P. & Anderson, D. R. (2004). Multimodel inference: Understanding AIC and BIC in model selection. *Sociological methods and research*, 33, 261-304.
- Cudeck, R. (1982). Methods for estimating between-battery factors, *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 17(1), 47-68. [10.1207/s15327906mbr1701_3](https://doi.org/10.1207/s15327906mbr1701_3)
- Cureton, E. E., & Mulaik, S. A. (1975). The weighted varimax rotation and the promax rotation. *Psychometrika*, 40(2), 183-195.
- Guttman, L. (1955). The determinacy of factor score matrices with implications for five other basic problems of common factor theory. *British Journal of Statistical Psychology*, 8(2), 65-81.
- Steiger, J. & Lind, J. (1980). Statistically based tests for the number of common factors. In *Annual meeting of the Psychometric Society, Iowa City, IA, volume 758*.
- Tucker, L. R. (1958). An inter-battery method of factor analysis. *Psychometrika*, 23(2), 111-136.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```
# These examples reproduce published multiple battery analyses.
```

```
# ----EXAMPLE 1: Browne, M. W. (1979)----
```

```
#
```

```
# Data originally reported in:
```

```
# Thurstone, L. L. & Thurstone, T. G. (1941). Factorial studies
```

```
# of intelligence. Psychometric Monograph (2), Chicago: Univ.
```

```
# Chicago Press.
```

```
## Load Thurstone & Thurstone's data used by Browne (1979)
```

```
data(Thurstone41)
```

```
Example1Output <- faMB(R           = Thurstone41,
                       n           = 710,
                       NB          = 2,
                       NVB         = c(4,5),
                       numFactors  = 2,
                       rotate      = "oblimin",
                       rotateControl = list(standardize = "Kaiser"))
```

```
summary(Example1Output, PrintLevel = 2)
```

```
# ----EXAMPLE 2: Browne, M. W. (1980)----
```

```
# Data originally reported in:
```

```
# Jackson, D. N. & Singer, J. E. (1967). Judgments, items and
```

```
# personality. Journal of Experimental Research in Personality, 20, 70-79.
```

```
## Load Jackson and Singer's dataset
```

```
data(Jackson67)
```

```
Example2Output <- faMB(R           = Jackson67,
                       n           = 480,
                       NB          = 5,
                       NVB         = rep(4,5),
                       numFactors  = 4,
                       rotate      = "varimax",
                       rotateControl = list(standardize = "Kaiser"),
                       PrintLevel  = 1)
```

```
summary(Example2Output)
```

```

# ----EXAMPLE 3: Cudeck (1982)----
# Data originally reported by:
# Malmi, R. A., Underwood, B. J., & Carroll, J. B. (1979).
# The interrelationships among some associative learning tasks.
# Bulletin of the Psychonomic Society, 13(3), 121-123. DOI: 10.3758/BF03335032

## Load Malmi et al.'s dataset
data(Malmi79)

Example3Output <- faMB(R          = Malmi79,
                      n          = 97,
                      NB         = 3,
                      NVB        = c(3, 3, 6),
                      numFactors = 2,
                      rotate      = "oblimin",
                      rotateControl = list(standardize = "Kaiser"))

summary(Example3Output)

# ----Example 4: Cudeck (1982)----
# Data originally reported by:
# Boruch, R. F., Larkin, J. D., Wolins, L. and MacKinney, A. C. (1970).
# Alternative methods of analysis: Multitrait-multimethod data. Educational
# and Psychological Measurement, 30,833-853.

## Load Boruch et al.'s dataset
data(Boruch70)

Example4Output <- faMB(R          = Boruch70,
                      n          = 111,
                      NB         = 2,
                      NVB        = c(7,7),
                      numFactors = 2,
                      rotate      = "oblimin",
                      rotateControl = list(standardize = "Kaiser",
                                           numberStarts = 100))

summary(Example4Output, digits = 3)

```

Description

This function applies the iterated principal axis factoring method to extract an unrotated factor structure matrix.

Usage

```
fapa(
  R,
  numFactors = NULL,
  epsilon = 1e-04,
  communality = "SMC",
  maxItr = 15000
)
```

Arguments

| | |
|-------------|---|
| R | (Matrix) A correlation matrix to be analyzed. |
| numFactors | (Numeric) The number of factors to extract. |
| epsilon | (Numeric) A numeric threshold to designate whether the function has converged. The default value is 1e-4. |
| communality | (Character) The routine requires an initial estimate of the communality values. There are three options (see below) with "SMC" (i.e., squared multiple correlation) being the default. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • "SMC": Initial communalities are estimated by taking the squared multiple correlations of each indicator after regressing the indicator on the remaining variables. The following equation is employed to find the squared multiple correlation: $1 - 1/\text{diag}(R^{-1})$. • "maxr": Initial communalities equal the largest (absolute value) correlation in each column of the correlation matrix. • "unity": Initial communalities equal 1.0 for all variables. |
| maxItr | (Numeric) The maximum number of iterations to reach convergence. The default is 15,000. |

Details

- **Initial communality estimate:** The choice of the initial communality estimate can impact the resulting principal axis factor solution.
 - **Impact on the Estimated Factor Structure:** According to Widaman and Herringer (1985), the initial communality estimate does not have much bearing on the resulting solution *when a stringent convergence criterion is used*. In their analyses, a convergence criterion of .001 (i.e., slightly less stringent than the default of 1e-4) is sufficiently stringent to produce virtually identical communality estimates irrespective of the initial estimate used. Based on their findings, it is not recommended to use a convergence criterion lower than 1e-3.
 - **Impact on the Iteration Procedure:** The initial communality estimates have little impact on the *final factor structure* but they can impact the iterated procedure. It is possible that poor communality estimates produce a non-positive definite correlation matrix (i.e., eigenvalues ≤ 0) whereas different communality estimates result in a converged solution. If the fapa procedure fails to converge due to a non-positive definite matrix, try using different communality estimates before changing the convergence criterion.

Value

The main output is the matrix of unrotated factor loadings.

- **loadings**: (Matrix) A matrix of unrotated factor loadings extracted via iterated principal axis factoring.
- **h2**: (Vector) A vector containing the resulting communality values.
- **iterations**: (Numeric) The number of iterations required to converge.
- **converged**: (Logical) TRUE if the iterative procedure converged.
- **faControl**: (List) A list of the control parameters used to generate the factor structure.
 - **epsilon**: (Numeric) The convergence criterion used for evaluating each iteration.
 - **communality**: (Character) The method for estimating the initial communality values.
 - **maxItr**: (Numeric) The maximum number of allowed iterations to reach convergence.

Author(s)

- Casey Giordano (Giord023@umn.edu)
- Niels G. Waller (nwaller@umn.edu)

References

Widaman, K. F., & Herringer, L. G. (1985). Iterative least squares estimates of communality: Initial estimate need not affect stabilized value. *Psychometrika*, 50(4), 469-477.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```
## Generate an example factor structure matrix
lambda <- matrix(c(.62, .00, .00,
                  .54, .00, .00,
                  .41, .00, .00,
                  .00, .31, .00,
                  .00, .58, .00,
                  .00, .62, .00,
                  .00, .00, .38,
                  .00, .00, .43,
                  .00, .00, .37),
                nrow = 9, ncol = 3, byrow = TRUE)

## Find the model implied correlation matrix
R <- lambda %*% t(lambda)
diag(R) <- 1
```

```

## Extract factors using the fapa function
Out1 <- fapa(R           = R,
             numFactors = 3,
             communality = "SMC")

## Call fapa through the factExtract function
Out2 <- faX(R           = R,
            numFactors = 3,
            facMethod  = "fapa",
            faControl  = list(communality = "maxr",
                              epsilon    = 1e-4))

## Check for equivalence of the two results
all.equal(Out1$loadings, Out2$loadings)

```

fareg

Regularized Factor Analysis

Description

This function applies the regularized factoring method to extract an unrotated factor structure matrix.

Usage

```
fareg(R, numFactors = 1, facMethod = "rls")
```

Arguments

| | |
|------------|--|
| R | (Matrix) A correlation matrix to be analyzed. |
| numFactors | (Integer) The number of factors to extract. Default: numFactors = 1. |
| facMethod | (Character) "rls" for regularized least squares estimation or "rml" for regularized maximum likelihood estimation. Default: facMethod = "rls". |

Value

The main output is the matrix of unrotated factor loadings.

- **loadings**: (Matrix) A matrix of unrotated factor loadings.
- **h2**: (Vector) A vector of estimated communality values.
- **L**: (Numeric) Value of the estimated penalty parameter.
- **Heywood** (Logical) TRUE if a Heywood case is detected (this should never happen).

Author(s)

Niels G. Waller (nwaller@umn.edu)


```

rmsdHW <- rmsd(HW$popLoadings, FHW,
              IncludeDiag = FALSE,
              Symmetric = FALSE)

rmsdReg <- rmsd(HW$popLoadings, Freg,
              IncludeDiag = FALSE,
              Symmetric = FALSE)

cat("\nrmsd HW = ", round(rmsdHW,3),
    "\nrmsd reg = ", round(rmsdReg,3))

```

faScores

Factor Scores

Description

This function computes factor scores by various methods. The function will accept an object of class **faMain** or, alternatively, user-input factor pattern (i.e., **Loadings**) and factor correlation (**Phi**) matrices.

Usage

```

faScores(
  X = NULL,
  faMainObject = NULL,
  Loadings = NULL,
  Phi = NULL,
  Method = "Thurstone"
)

```

Arguments

| | |
|--------------|---|
| X | (Matrix) An N x variables data matrix. If X is a matrix of raw scores then faScores will convert the data to z scores. |
| faMainObject | (Object of class faMain) The returned object from a call to faMain . Default = NULL |
| Loadings | (Matrix) A factor pattern matrix. Default = NULL. |
| Phi | (Matrix) A factor correlation matrix. Default = NULL. If a factor pattern is entered via the Loadings argument but Phi = NULL the program will set Phi to an identity matrix. |
| Method | (Character) Factor scoring method. Defaults to the Thurstone or regression based method. Available options include: |

- **Thurstone** Generates regression based factor score estimates.
- **Bartlett** Generates Bartlett method factor score estimates.
- **tenBerge** Generates factor score estimates with correlations identical to that found in **Phi**.
- **Anderson** The Anderson Rubin method. Generates uncorrelated factor score estimates. This method is only appropriate for orthogonal factor models.
- **Harman** Generates estimated factor scores by Harman's idealized variables method.
- **PCA** Returns unrotated principal component scores.

Details

faScores can be used to calculate estimated factor scores by various methods. In general, to calculate score estimates, users must input a data matrix **X** and either (a) an object of class **faMain** or (b) a factor loadings matrix, **Loadings** and an optional (for oblique models) factor correlation matrix **Phi**. The one exception to this rule concerns scores for the principal components model. To calculate unrotated PCA scores (i.e., when **Method = "PCA"**) users need only enter a data matrix, **X**.

Value

- **fscores** A matrix of common factor score estimates.
- **Method** The method used to create the factor score estimates.
- **W** The factor scoring coefficient matrix.
- **Z** A matrix of standardized data used to create the estimated factor scores.

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

- Bartlett, M. S. (1937). The statistical conception of mental factors. *British Journal of Psychology*, 28, 97-104.
- Grice, J. (2001). Computing and evaluating factor scores. *Psychological Methods*, 6(4), 430-450.
- Harman, H. H. (1976). *Modern factor analysis*. University of Chicago press.
- McDonald, R. P. and Burr, E. J. (1967). A Comparison of Four Methods of Constructing Factor Scores. *Psychometrika*, 32, 381-401.
- Ten Berge, J. M. F., Krijnen, W. P., Wansbeek, T., and Shapiro, A. (1999). Some new results on correlation-preserving factor scores prediction methods. *Linear Algebra and its Applications*, 289(1-3), 311-318.
- Tucker, L. (1971). Relations of factor score estimates to their use. *Psychometrika*, 36, 427-436.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```
lambda.Pop <- matrix(c(.41, .00, .00,
                      .45, .00, .00,
                      .53, .00, .00,
                      .00, .66, .00,
                      .00, .38, .00,
                      .00, .66, .00,
                      .00, .00, .68,
                      .00, .00, .56,
                      .00, .00, .55),
                    nrow = 9, ncol = 3, byrow = TRUE)

NVar <- nrow(lambda.Pop)
NFac <- 3

## Factor correlation matrix
Phi.Pop <- matrix(.50, nrow = 3, ncol = 3)
diag(Phi.Pop) <- 1

#Model-implied correlation matrix
R <- lambda.Pop %*% Phi.Pop %*% t(lambda.Pop)
diag(R) <- 1

#Generate population data to perfectly reproduce pop R
Out <- simFA( Model = list(Model = "oblique"),
             Loadings = list(FacPattern = lambda.Pop),
             Phi = list(PhiType = "user",
                       UserPhi = Phi.Pop),
             FactorScores = list(FS = TRUE,
                                CFSeed = 1,
                                SFSeed = 2,
                                EFSeed = 3,
                                Population = TRUE,
                                NFacScores = 100),
             Seed = 1)

PopFactorScores <- Out$Scores$FactorScores
X <- PopObservedScores <- Out$Scores$ObservedScores

fout <- faMain(X           = X,
              numFactors  = 3,
              facMethod   = "fals",
              rotate      = "oblimin")
```

```

print( round(fout$loadings, 2) )
print( round(fout$Phi,2) )

fload <- fout$loadings
Phi <- fout$Phi

fsOut <- faScores(X = X,
                  faMainObject = fout,
                  Method = "Thurstone")

fscores <- fsOut$fscores

print( round(cor(fscores), 2) )
print(round(Phi,2))

CommonFS <- PopFactorScores[,1:NFac]
SpecificFS <-PopFactorScores[ ,(NFac+1):(NFac+NVar)]
ErrorFS <- PopFactorScores[ ,(NFac + NVar + 1):(NFac + 2*NVar) ]

print( cor(fscores, CommonFS) )

```

faSort

Sort a factor loadings matrix

Description

faSort takes an unsorted factor pattern or structure matrix and returns a sorted matrix with (possibly) reflected columns. Sorting is done such that variables that load on a common factor are grouped together for ease of interpretation.

Usage

```
faSort(fmat, phi = NULL, BiFactor = FALSE, salient = 0.25, reflect = TRUE)
```

Arguments

| | |
|----------|---|
| fmat | factor loadings (pattern or structure) matrix. |
| phi | factor correlation matrix. Default = NULL. If reflect = TRUE then phi will be corrected to match the new factor orientations. |
| BiFactor | (logical) Is the solution a bifactor model? |
| salient | factor markers with loadings $\geq \text{abs}(\text{salient})$ will be saved in the markers list. Note that a variable can be a marker of more than one factor. |
| reflect | (logical) if reflect = TRUE then the factors will be reflected such that salient loadings are mostly positive. |

Value

| | |
|-----------|--|
| loadings | sorted factor loadings matrix. |
| phi | reflected factor correlation matrix when phi is given as an argument. |
| markers | A list of factor specific markers with loadings $\geq \text{abs}(\text{salient})$. Markers are sorted by the absolute value of the salient factor loadings. |
| sortOrder | sorted row numbers. |
| SEmat | The SEmat is a so-called Start-End matrix that lists the first (start) and last (end) row for each factor in the sorted pattern matrix. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

See Also

[fals](#)

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```
set.seed(123)
F <- matrix( c( .5,  0,
                .6,  0,
                 0, .6,
                 .6,  0,
                 0, .5,
                 .7,  0,
                 0, .7,
                 0, .6), nrow = 8, ncol = 2, byrow=TRUE)

Rex1 <- F %*% t(F); diag(Rex1) <- 1

Items <- c("1. I am often tense.\n",
           "2. I feel anxious much of the time.\n",
           "3. I am a naturally curious individual.\n",
           "4. I have many fears.\n",
           "5. I read many books each year.\n",
           "6. My hands perspire easily.\n",
           "7. I have many interests.\n",
           "8. I enjoy learning new words.\n")

exampleOut <- fals(R = Rex1, nfactors = 2)

# Varimax rotation
Fload <- varimax(exampleOut$loadings)$loadings[]
```

```

# Add some row labels
rownames(Fload) <- paste0("V", 1:nrow(Fload))

cat("\nUnsorted fator loadings\n")
print(round( Fload, 2) )

# Sort items and reflect factors
out1 <- faSort(fmat = Fload,
              salient = .25,
              reflect = TRUE)

FloadSorted <- out1$loadings

cat("\nSorted fator loadings\n")
print(round( FloadSorted, 2) )

# Print sorted items
cat("\n Items sorted by Factor\n")
cat("\n",Items[out1$sortOrder])

```

faStandardize

Standardize the Unrotated Factor Loadings

Description

This function standardizes the unrotated factor loadings using two methods: Kaiser's normalization and Cureton-Mulaik standardization.

Usage

```
faStandardize(method, lambda)
```

Arguments

| | |
|--------|--|
| method | <p>(Character) The method used for standardization. There are three option: "none", "Kaiser", and "CM".</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • "none": No standardization is conducted on the unrotated factor loadings matrix • "Kaiser": The rows of the unrotated factor loadings matrix are rescaled to have unit-lengths. • "CM": Apply the Cureton-Mulaik standardization to the unrotated factor loadings matrix. |
| lambda | (Matrix) The unrotated factor loadings matrix (or data frame). |

Value

The resulting output can be used to standardize the factor loadings as well as providing the inverse matrix used to unstandardize the factor loadings after rotating the factor solution.

- **Dv**: (Matrix) A diagonal weight matrix used to standardize the unrotated factor loadings. Pre-multiplying the loadings matrix by the diagonal weight matrix (i.e., Dv
- **DvInv**: (Matrix) The inverse of the diagonal weight matrix used to standardize. To unstandardize the ultimate rotated solution, pre-multiply the rotated factor loadings by the inverse of Dv (i.e., DvInv
- **lambda**: (Matrix) The standardized, unrotated factor loadings matrix.
- **unstdLambda**: (Matrix) The original, unstandardized, unrotated factor loadings matrix. (DvInv

References

Browne, M. W. (2001). An overview of analytic rotation in exploratory factor analysis. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 36(1), 111-150.

Cureton, E. E., & Mulaik, S. A. (1975). The weighted varimax rotation and the promax rotation. *Psychometrika*, 40(2), 183-195.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

faX

Factor Extraction (faX) Routines

Description

This function can be used to extract an unrotated factor structure matrix using the following algorithms: (a) unweighted least squares ("fals"); (b) maximum likelihood ("faml"); (c) iterated principal axis factoring ("fapa"); and (d) principal components analysis ("pca").

Usage

```
faX(R, n = NULL, numFactors = NULL, facMethod = "fals", faControl = NULL)
```

Arguments

- R** (Matrix) A correlation matrix used for factor extraction.
- n** (Numeric) Sample size associated with the correlation matrix. Defaults to n = NULL.
- numFactors** (Numeric) The number of factors to extract for subsequent rotation.
- facMethod** (Character) The method used for factor extraction. The supported options are "fals" for unweighted least squares, "fam1" for maximum likelihood, "fapa" for iterated principal axis factoring, and "pca" for principal components analysis. The default method is "fals".
- **"fals"**: Factors are extracted using the unweighted least squares estimation procedure using the `fals` function.
 - **"fam1"**: Factors are extracted using the maximum likelihood estimation procedure using the `factanal` function.
 - **"faregLS"**: Factors are extracted using regularized least squares factor analysis using the `fareg` function.
 - **"faregML"**: Factors are extracted using regularized maximum likelihood factor using the `fareg` function.
 - **"fapa"**: Factors are extracted using the iterated principal axis factoring estimation procedure using the `fapa` function.
 - **"pca"**: Principal components are extracted.
- faControl** (List) A list of optional parameters passed to the factor extraction (`faX`) function.
- **treatHeywood**: (Logical) In `fals`, if `treatHeywood` is true, a penalized least squares function is used to bound the communality estimates below 1.0. Defaults to `treatHeywood = TRUE`.
 - **nStart**: (Numeric) The number of starting values to be tried in `fam1`. Defaults to `nStart = 10`.
 - **start**: (Matrix) NULL or a matrix of starting values, each column giving an initial set of uniquenesses. Defaults to `start = NULL`.
 - **maxCommunality**: (Numeric) In `fam1`, set the maximum communality value for the estimated solution. Defaults to `maxCommunality = .995`.
 - **epsilon**: (Numeric) In `fapa`, the numeric threshold designating when the algorithm has converged. Defaults to `epsilon = 1e-4`.
 - **communality**: (Character) The method used to estimate the initial communality values in `fapa`. Defaults to `communality = 'SMC'`.
 - **"SMC"**: Initial communalities are estimated by taking the squared multiple correlations of each indicator after regressing the indicator on the remaining variables.
 - **"maxr"**: Initial communalities equal the largest (absolute value) correlation in each column of the correlation matrix.
 - **"unity"**: Initial communalities equal 1.0 for all variables.
 - **maxItr**: (Numeric) In `fapa`, the maximum number of iterations to reach convergence. Defaults to `maxItr = 15,000`.

Details

- **Initial communality estimate:** According to Widaman and Herringer (1985), the initial communality estimate does not have much bearing on the resulting solution *when the a stringent convergence criterion is used*. In their analyses, a convergence criterion of .001 (i.e., slightly less stringent than the default of 1e-4) is sufficiently stringent to produce virtually identical communality estimates irrespective of the initial estimate used. It should be noted that all four methods for estimating the initial communality in Widaman and Herringer (1985) are the exact same used in this function. Based on their findings, it is not recommended to use a convergence criterion lower than 1e-3.

Value

This function returns a list of output relating to the extracted factor loadings.

- **loadings:** (Matrix) An unrotated factor structure matrix.
- **h2:** (Vector) Vector of final communality estimates.
- **faFit:** (List) A list of additional factor extraction output.
 - **facMethod:** (Character) The factor extraction routine.
 - **df:** (Numeric) Degrees of Freedom from the maximum likelihood factor extraction routine.
 - **n:** (Numeric) Sample size associated with the correlation matrix.
 - **objectiveFunc:** (Numeric) The evaluated objective function for the maximum likelihood factor extraction routine.
 - **RMSEA:** (Numeric) Root mean squared error of approximation from Steiger & Lind (1980). Note that bias correction is computed if the sample size is provided.
 - **testStat:** (Numeric) The significance test statistic for the maximum likelihood procedure. Cannot be computed unless a sample size is provided.
 - **pValue:** (Numeric) The p value associated with the significance test statistic for the maximum likelihood procedure. Cannot be computed unless a sample size is provided.
 - **gradient:** (Matrix) The solution gradient for the least squares factor extraction routine.
 - **maxAbsGradient:** (Numeric) The maximum absolute value of the gradient at the least squares solution.
 - **Heywood:** (Logical) TRUE if a Heywood case was produced.
 - **converged:** (Logical) TRUE if the least squares or principal axis factor extraction routine converged.

Author(s)

- Casey Giordano (Giord023@umn.edu)
- Niels G. Waller (nwaller@umn.edu)

References

Jung, S. & Takane, Y. (2008). Regularized common factor analysis. *New trends in psychometrics*, 141-149.

Steiger, J. H., & Lind, J. (1980). Paper presented at the annual meeting of the Psychometric Society. *Statistically-based tests for the number of common factors*.

Widaman, K. F., & Herringer, L. G. (1985). Iterative least squares estimates of communality: Initial estimate need not affect stabilized value. *Psychometrika*, 50(4), 469-477.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```
## Generate an example factor structure matrix
lambda <- matrix(c(.62, .00, .00,
                  .54, .00, .00,
                  .41, .00, .00,
                  .00, .31, .00,
                  .00, .58, .00,
                  .00, .62, .00,
                  .00, .00, .38,
                  .00, .00, .43,
                  .00, .00, .37),
                nrow = 9, ncol = 3, byrow = TRUE)

## Find the model implied correlation matrix
R <- lambda %*% t(lambda)
diag(R) <- 1

## Extract (principal axis) factors using the factExtract function
Out1 <- faX(R          = R,
            numFactors = 3,
            facMethod  = "fapa",
            faControl  = list(communality = "maxr",
                              epsilon    = 1e-4))

## Extract (least squares) factors using the factExtract function
Out2 <- faX(R          = R,
            numFactors = 3,
            facMethod  = "fals",
            faControl  = list(treatHeywood = TRUE))
```

Description

Estimate the coefficients of a filtered monotonic polynomial IRT model.

Usage

```
FMP(data, thetaInit, item, startvals, k = 0, eps = 1e-06)
```

Arguments

| | |
|-----------|---|
| data | N(subjects)-by-p(items) matrix of 0/1 item response data. |
| thetaInit | Initial theta (θ) surrogates (e.g., calculated by <code>svdNorm</code>). |
| item | Item number for coefficient estimation. |
| startvals | Start values for function minimization. Start values are in the gamma metric (see Liang & Browne, 2015) |
| k | Order of monotonic polynomial = $2k+1$ (see Liang & Browne, 2015). k can equal 0, 1, 2, or 3. |
| eps | Step size for gradient approximation, default = 1e-6. If a convergence failure occurs during function optimization reducing the value of eps will often produce a converged solution. |

Details

As described by Liang and Browne (2015), the filtered polynomial model (FMP) is a quasi-parametric IRT model in which the IRF is a composition of a logistic function and a polynomial function, $m(\theta)$, of degree $2k + 1$. When $k = 0$, $m(\theta) = b_0 + b_1\theta$ (the slope intercept form of the 2PL). When $k = 1$, $2k + 1$ equals 3 resulting in $m(\theta) = b_0 + b_1\theta + b_2\theta^2 + b_3\theta^3$. Acceptable values of $k = 0, 1, 2, 3$. According to Liang and Browne, the "FMP IRF may be used to approximate any IRF with a continuous derivative arbitrarily closely by increasing the number of parameters in the monotonic polynomial" (2015, p. 2) The FMP model assumes that the IRF is monotonically increasing, bounded by 0 and 1, and everywhere differentiable with respect to theta (the latent trait).

Value

| | |
|-------------|---|
| b | Vector of polynomial coefficients. |
| gamma | Polynomial coefficients in gamma metric (see Liang & Browne, 2015). |
| FHAT | Function value at convergence. |
| counts | Number of function evaluations during minimization (see <code>optim</code> documentation for further details). |
| AIC | Pseudo scaled Akaike Information Criterion (AIC). Candidate models that produce the smallest AIC suggest the optimal number of parameters given the sample size. Scaling is accomplished by dividing the non-scaled AIC by sample size. |
| BIC | Pseudo scaled Bayesian Information Criterion (BIC). Candidate models that produce the smallest BIC suggest the optimal number of parameters given the sample size. Scaling is accomplished by dividing the non-scaled BIC by sample size. |
| convergence | Convergence = 0 indicates that the optimization algorithm converged; convergence=1 indicates that the optimization failed to converge. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

Liang, L. & Browne, M. W. (2015). A quasi-parametric method for fitting flexible item response functions. *Journal of Educational and Behavioral Statistics*, 40, 5–34.

Examples

```
## Not run:
## In this example we will generate 2000 item response vectors
## for a k = 1 order filtered polynomial model and then recover
## the estimated item parameters with the FMP function.

k <- 1 # order of polynomial

NSubjects <- 2000

## generate a sample of 2000 item response vectors
## for a k = 1 FMP model using the following
## coefficients
b <- matrix(c(
  #b0    b1    b2    b3    b4    b5    b6    b7    k
  1.675, 1.974, -0.068, 0.053, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.550, 1.805, -0.230, 0.032, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.282, 1.063, -0.103, 0.003, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.704, 1.376, -0.107, 0.040, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.417, 1.413, 0.021, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.008, 1.349, -0.195, 0.144, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.512, 1.538, -0.089, 0.082, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.122, 0.601, -0.082, 0.119, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.801, 1.211, 0.015, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.207, 1.191, 0.066, 0.033, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.215, 1.291, -0.087, 0.029, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.259, 0.875, 0.177, 0.072, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.423, 0.942, 0.064, 0.094, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.113, 0.795, 0.124, 0.110, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.030, 1.525, 0.200, 0.076, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.140, 1.209, 0.082, 0.148, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.429, 1.480, -0.008, 0.061, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.089, 0.785, -0.065, 0.018, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.516, 1.013, 0.016, 0.023, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.143, 1.315, -0.011, 0.136, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.347, 0.733, -0.121, 0.041, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.074, 0.869, 0.013, 0.026, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.630, 1.484, -0.001, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1),
  nrow=23, ncol=9, byrow=TRUE)
```

```

ex1.data<-genFMPData(NSubj = NSubjects, bParams = b, seed = 345)$data

## number of items in the data matrix
NItems <- ncol(ex1.data)

# compute (initial) surrogate theta values from
# the normed left singular vector of the centered
# data matrix
thetaInit <- svdNorm(ex1.data)

## earlier we defined k = 1
if(k == 0) {
  startVals <- c(1.5, 1.5)
  bmat <- matrix(0, NItems, 6)
  colnames(bmat) <- c(paste("b", 0:1, sep = ""), "FHAT", "AIC", "BIC", "convergence")
}
if(k == 1) {
  startVals <- c(1.5, 1.5, .10, .10)
  bmat <- matrix(0, NItems, 8)
  colnames(bmat) <- c(paste("b", 0:3, sep = ""), "FHAT", "AIC", "BIC", "convergence")
}
if(k == 2) {
  startVals <- c(1.5, 1.5, .10, .10, .10, .10)
  bmat <- matrix(0, NItems, 10)
  colnames(bmat) <- c(paste("b", 0:5, sep = ""), "FHAT", "AIC", "BIC", "convergence")
}
if(k == 3) {
  startVals <- c(1.5, 1.5, .10, .10, .10, .10, .10, .10)
  bmat <- matrix(0, NItems, 12)
  colnames(bmat) <- c(paste("b", 0:7, sep = ""), "FHAT", "AIC", "BIC", "convergence")
}

# estimate item parameters and fit statistics
for(i in 1:NItems){
  out <- FMP(data = ex1.data, thetaInit, item = i, startvals = startVals, k = k)
  Nb <- length(out$b)
  bmat[i,1:Nb] <- out$b
  bmat[i,Nb+1] <- out$FHAT
  bmat[i,Nb+2] <- out$AIC
  bmat[i,Nb+3] <- out$BIC
  bmat[i,Nb+4] <- out$convergence
}

# print output
print(bmat)

## End(Not run)

```

Description

Utility function for checking whether candidate FMP coefficients yield a monotonically increasing polynomial.

Usage

```
FMPMonotonicityCheck(b, lower = -20, upper = 20, PLOT = FALSE)
```

Arguments

| | |
|--------------|---|
| b | A vector of 8 polynomial coefficients (b) for $m(\theta) = b_0 + b_1\theta + b_2\theta^2 + b_3\theta^3 + b_4\theta^4 + b_5\theta^5 + b_6\theta^6 + b_7\theta^7$. |
| lower, upper | θ bounds for monotonicity check. |
| PLOT | Logical (default = FALSE). If PLOT = TRUE the function will plot the original polynomial function for θ between lower and upper. |

Value

| | |
|------------|--|
| increasing | Logical indicating whether function is monotonically increasing. |
| minDeriv | Minimum value of the derivative for the polynomial. |
| minTheta | Value of θ at derivative minimum. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

Examples

```
## A set of candidate coefficients for an FMP model.
## These coefficients fail the test and thus
## should not be used with genFMPdata to generate
## item response data that are consistent with an
## FMP model.
b <- c(1.21, 1.87, -1.02, 0.18, 0.18, 0, 0, 0)
FMPMonotonicityCheck(b)
```

fungible

Generate Fungible Regression Weights

Description

Generate fungible weights for OLS Regression Models.

Usage

```
fungible(R.X, rxy, r.yhata.yhatb, sets, print = TRUE)
```

Arguments

| | |
|---------------|--|
| R.X | p x p Predictor correlation matrix. |
| rxy | p x 1 Vector of predictor-criterion correlations. |
| r.yhata.yhatb | Correlation between least squares (yhatb) and alternate-weight (yhata) composites. |
| sets | Number of returned sets of fungible weights. |
| print | Logical, if TRUE then print 5-point summaries of alternative weights. |

Value

| | |
|---------------|--|
| a | Number of sets x p matrix of fungible weights. |
| k | Number of sets x p matrix of k weights. |
| b | p x 1 vector of LS weights. |
| u | p x 1 vector of u weights. |
| r.yhata.yhatb | Correlation between yhata and yhatb. |
| r.y.yhatb | Correlation between y and yhatb. |
| cov.a | Expected covariance matrix for a. |
| cor.a | Expected correlation matrix for a. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

Waller, N. (2008). Fungible weights in multiple regression. *Psychometrika*, 73, 69–703.

Examples

```
## Predictor correlation matrix
R.X <- matrix(c(1.00, .56, .77,
               .56, 1.00, .73,
               .77, .73, 1.00), 3, 3)

## vector of predictor-criterion correlations
rxy <- c(.39, .34, .38)

## OLS standardized regression coefficients
b <- solve(R.X) %*% rxy
```

```

## Coefficient of determination (Rsq)
OLSRSQ <- t(b) %*% R.X %*% b

## theta controls the correlation between
## yhatb: predicted criterion scores using OLS coefficients
## yhata: predicted criterion scores using alternate weights
theta <- .01

## desired correlation between yhata and yhatb
r.yhata.yhatb <- sqrt( 1 - (theta)/OLSRSQ)

## number of returned sets of fungible weight vectors
Nsets <- 50

output <- fungible(R.X, rxy, r.yhata.yhatb, sets = Nsets, print = TRUE)

```

fungibleExtrema *Locate Extrema of Fungible Regression Weights*

Description

Locate extrema of fungible regression weights.

Usage

```
fungibleExtrema(R.X, rxy, r.yhata.yhatb, Nstarts = 100, MaxMin = "Max")
```

Arguments

| | |
|---------------|--|
| R.X | p x p Predictor variable correlation matrix. |
| rxy | p x 1 Vector of predictor-criterion correlations. |
| r.yhata.yhatb | Correlation between least squares (yhatb) and alternate-weight (yhata) composites. |
| Nstarts | Maximum number of (max) minimizations from random starting configurations. |
| MaxMin | Character: "Max" = maximize $\cos(a,b)$; "Min" = minimize $\cos(a,b)$. |

Value

| | |
|---------------|---|
| cos.ab | cosine between OLS and alternate weights. |
| a | extrema of fungible weights. |
| k | k weights. |
| z | z weights: a normalized random vector. |
| b | OLS weights. |
| u | p x 1 vector of u weights. |
| r.yhata.yhatb | Correlation between yhata and yhatb. |
| r.y.yhatb | Correlation between y and yhatb. |
| gradient | Gradient of converged solution. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller and Jeff Jones

References

- Koopman, R. F. (1988). On the sensitivity of a composite to its weights. *Psychometrika*, 53(4), 547–552.
- Waller, N. & Jones, J. (2009). Locating the extrema of fungible regression weights in multiple regression. *Psychometrika*, 74, 589–602.

Examples

```
## Not run:
## Example
## This is Koopman's Table 2 Example

R.X <- matrix(c(1.00, .69, .49, .39,
               .69, 1.00, .38, .19,
               .49, .38, 1.00, .27,
               .39, .19, .27, 1.00),4,4)

b <- c(.39, .22, .02, .43)
rxy <- R.X %*% b

OLSRSQ <- t(b) %*% R.X %*% b

## theta <- .02
## r.yhata.yhatb <- sqrt( 1 - (theta)/OLSRSQ)

r.yhata.yhatb <- .90
set.seed(5)
output <- fungibleExtrema(R.X, rxy, r.yhata.yhatb, Nstarts = 500,
                        MaxMin = "Min")

## Scale to replicate Koopman
a <- output$a
a.old <- a
aRa <- t(a) %*% R.X %*% a

## Scale a such that a' R a = .68659
## vc = variance of composite
vc <- aRa
## sf = scale factor
sf <- .68659/vc
a <- as.numeric(sqrt(sf)) * a
cat("\nKoopman Scaling\n")
print(round(a,2))
```



```
## End(Not run)
```

 fungibleL

Generate Fungible Logistic Regression Weights

Description

Generate fungible weights for Logistic Regression Models.

Usage

```
fungibleL(
  X,
  y,
  Nsets = 1000,
  method = "LLM",
  RsqDelta = NULL,
  rLaLb = NULL,
  s = 0.3,
  Print = TRUE
)
```

Arguments

| | |
|----------|--|
| X | An n by nvar matrix of predictor scores without the leading column of ones. |
| y | An n by 1 vector of dichotomous criterion scores. |
| Nsets | The desired number of fungible coefficient vectors. |
| method | Character: "LLM" = Log-Likelihood method. "EM" = Ellipsoid Method. Default: method = "LLM". |
| RsqDelta | The desired decrement in the pseudo-R-squared - used when method = "LLM". |
| rLaLb | The desired correlation between the logits - used when method = "EM". |
| s | Scale factor for random deviates. s controls the range of random start values for the optimization routine. Recommended $0 \leq s < 1$. Default: s = 0.3. |
| Print | Boolean (TRUE/FALSE) for printing output summary. |

Details

fungibleL provides two methods for evaluating parameter sensitivity in logistic regression models by computing fungible logistic regression weights. For additional information on the underlying theory of these methods see Jones and Waller (in press).


```

# Compare with Table 2.3 (page 38) Hosmer Jr, D. W. & Lemeshow, S.(2000).
# Applied logistic regression. New York, Wiley.

print(summary(BWght.out))
print(fungible.LLM$call)
print(fungible.LLM$ftable)
cat("\nMLE log likelihood      = ", fungible.LLM$lNML,
     "\nfungible log likelihood = ", fungible.LLM$lNf)
cat("\nPseudo Rsq              = ", round(fungible.LLM$pseudoRsqr, 3))
cat("\nfungible Pseudo Rsq      = ", round(fungible.LLM$fungibleRsqr, 3))

fungible.EM <- fungibleL(X = predictors, y = low, method = "EM" ,
                        Nsets = 10, rLaLb = 0.99)

print(fungible.EM$call)
print(fungible.EM$ftable)

cat("\nrLaLb = ", round(fungible.EM$rLaLb, 3))

```

fungibleR

Generate Fungible Correlation Matrices

Description

Generate fungible correlation matrices. For a given vector of standardized regression coefficients, Beta, and a user-define R-squared value, Rsq, find predictor correlation matrices, R, such that Beta' R Beta = Rsq. The size of the smallest eigenvalue (Lp) of R can be defined.

Usage

```
fungibleR(R, Beta, Lp = 0, eps = 1e-08, Print.Warnings = TRUE)
```

Arguments

| | |
|----------------|---|
| R | A p x p predictor correlation matrix. |
| Beta | A p x 1 vector of standardized regression coefficients. |
| Lp | Controls the size of the smallest eigenvalue of RstarLp. |
| eps | Convergence criterion. |
| Print.Warnings | Logical, default = TRUE. When TRUE, convergence failures are printed. |

Value

| | |
|------------|--|
| R | Any input correlation matrix that satisfies $\text{Beta}' R \text{Beta} = \text{Rsqr}$. |
| Beta | Input vector of std reg coefficients. |
| Rstar | A random fungible correlation matrix. |
| RstarLp | A fungible correlation matrix with a fixed minimum eigenvalue (RstarLp can be PD, PSD, or ID). |
| s | Scaling constant for Rstar. |
| sLp | Scaling constant for RstarLp. |
| Delta | Vector in the null space of $\text{vecp}(\text{Beta Beta}')$. |
| Q | Left null space of Beta. |
| FrobNorm | Frobenius norm $\ R - Rstar\ _F$. |
| FrobNormLp | Frobenius norm $\ R - RstarLp\ _F$ given random Delta. |
| converged | An integer code. 0 indicates successful completion. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

Waller, N. (2016). Fungible Correlation Matrices: A method for generating nonsingular, singular, and improper correlation matrices for Monte Carlo research. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*.

Examples

```
library(fungible)

## ===== Example 1 =====
## Generate 5 random PD fungible R matrices
## that are consistent with a user-defined predictive
## structure: B' Rxx B = .30

set.seed(246)
## Create a 5 x 5 correlation matrix, R, with all r_ij = .25
R.ex1 <- matrix(.25, 5, 5)
diag(R.ex1) <- 1

## create a 5 x 1 vector of standardized regression coefficients,
## Beta.ex1
Beta.ex1 <- c(-.4, -.2, 0, .2, .4)
cat("\nModel Rsqr = ", t(Beta.ex1) %*% R.ex1 %*% Beta.ex1)

## Generate fungible correlation matrices, Rstar, with smallest
## eigenvalues > 0.
```

```

Rstar.list <- list(rep(99,5))
i <- 0
while(i <= 5){
  out <- fungibleR(R = R.ex1, Beta = Beta.ex1, Lp = 1e-8, eps = 1e-8,
    Print.Warnings = TRUE)
  if(out$converged==0){
    i <- i + 1
    Rstar.list[[i]] <- out$Rstar
  }
}

## Check Results
cat("\n *** Check Results ***")
for(i in 1:5){
  cat("\n\n\n\n+++++")
  cat("\nRstar", i, "\n")
  print(round(Rstar.list[[i]], 2),)
  cat("\neigenvalues of Rstar", i, "\n")
  print(eigen(Rstar.list[[i]])$values)
  cat("\nBeta' Rstar", i, "Beta = ",
    t(Beta.ex1) %*% Rstar.list[[i]] %*% Beta.ex1)
}

## ===== Example 2 =====
## Generate a PD fungible R matrix with a fixed smallest
## eigenvalue (Lp).

## Create a 5 x 5 correlation matrix, R, with all r_ij = .5
R <- matrix(.5, 5, 5)
diag(R) <- 1

## create a 5 x 1 vector of standardized regression coefficients, Beta,
## such that Beta_i = .1 for all i
Beta <- rep(.1, 5)

## Generate fungible correlation matrices (a) Rstar and (b) RstarLp.
## Set Lp = 0.12345678 so that the smallest eigenvalue (Lp) of RstarLp
## = 0.12345678
out <- fungibleR(R, Beta, Lp = 0.12345678, eps = 1e-10, Print.Warnings = TRUE)

## print R
cat("\nR: a user-specified seed matrix")
print(round(out$R,3))

## Rstar
cat("\nRstar: A random fungible correlation matrix for R")
print(round(out$Rstar,3))

cat("\nCoefficient of determination when using R\n")
print( t(Beta) %*% R %*% Beta )

```

```

cat("\nCoefficient of determination when using Rstar\n")
print( t(Beta) %*% out$Rstar %*% Beta)

## Eigenvalues of R
cat("\nEigenvalues of R\n")
print(round(eigen(out$R)$values, 9))

## Eigenvalues of Rstar
cat("\nEigenvalues of Rstar\n")
print(round(eigen(out$Rstar)$values, 9))

## What is the Frobenius norm (Euclidean distance) between
## R and Rstar
cat("\nFrobenious norm ||R - Rstar||\n")
print( out$FrobNorm)

## RstarLp is a random fungible correlation matrix with
## a fixed smallest eigenvalue of 0.12345678
cat("\nRstarLp: a random fungible correlation matrix with a user-defined
smallest eigenvalue\n")
print(round(out$RstarLp, 3))

## Eigenvalues of RstarLp
cat("\nEigenvalues of RstarLp")
print(eigen(out$RstarLp)$values, digits = 9)

cat("\nCoefficient of determination when using RstarLp\n")
print( t(Beta) %*% out$RstarLp %*% Beta)

## Check function convergence
if(out$converged) print("Falied to converge")

## ===== Example 3 =====
## This examples demonstrates how fungibleR can be used
## to generate improper correlation matrices (i.e., pseudo
## correlation matrices with negative eigenvalues).
library(fungible)

## We desire an improper correlation matrix that
## is close to a user-supplied seed matrix. Create an
## interesting seed matrix that reflects a Big Five
## factor structure.

set.seed(123)
minCrossLoading <- -.2
maxCrossLoading <- .2
F1 <- c(rep(.6,5),runif(20,minCrossLoading, maxCrossLoading))
F2 <- c(runif(5,minCrossLoading, maxCrossLoading), rep(.6,5),
runif(15,minCrossLoading, maxCrossLoading))
F3 <- c(runif(10,minCrossLoading,maxCrossLoading), rep(.6,5),
runif(10,minCrossLoading,maxCrossLoading) )
F4 <- c(runif(15,minCrossLoading,maxCrossLoading), rep(.6,5),

```

```

    runif(5,minCrossLoading,maxCrossLoading))
F5 <- c(runif(20,minCrossLoading,maxCrossLoading), rep(.6,5))
FacMat <- cbind(F1,F2,F3,F4,F5)
R.bfi <- FacMat %*% t(FacMat)
diag(R.bfi) <- 1

## Set Beta to a null vector to inform fungibleR that we are
## not interested in placing constraints on the predictive structure
## of the fungible R matrices.
Beta <- rep(0, 25)

## We seek a NPD fungible R matrix that is close to the bfi seed matrix.
## To find a suitable matrix we generate a large number (e.g., 50000)
## fungible R matrices. For illustration purposes I will set Nmatrices
## to a smaller number: 10.
Nmatrices<-10

## Initialize a list to contain the Nmatrices fungible R objects
RstarLp.list <- as.list( rep(0, Nmatrices ) )
## Initialize a vector for the Nmatrices Frobenius norms ||R - RstarLp||
FrobLp.vec <- rep(0, Nmatrices)

## Constraint the smallest eigenvalue of RStarLp by setting
## Lp = -.1 (or any suitably chosen user-defined value).

## Generate Nmatrices fungibleR matrices and identify the NPD correlation
## matrix that is "closest" (has the smallest Frobenious norm) to the bfi
## seed matrix.
BestR.i <- 0
BestFrob <- 99
i <- 0

set.seed(1)
while(i < Nmatrices){
  out<-fungibleR(R = R.bfi, Beta, Lp = -.1, eps=1e-10)
  ## retain solution if algorithm converged
  if(out$converged == 0)
  {
    i<- i + 1
    ## print progress
    cat("\nGenerating matrix ", i, " Current minimum ||R - RstarLp|| = ",BestFrob)
    tmp <- FrobLp.vec[i] <- out$FrobNormLp #Frobenious Norm ||R - RstarLp||
    RstarLp.list[[i]]<-out$RstarLp
    if( tmp < BestFrob )
    {
      BestR.i <- i      # matrix with lowest ||R - RstarLp||
      BestFrob <- tmp  # value of lowest ||R - RstarLp||
    }
  }
}
}

```

```

# CloseR is an improper correlation matrix that is close to the seed matrix.
CloseR<-RstarLp.list[[BestR.i]]

plot(1:25, eigen(R.bfi)$values,
     type = "b",
     lwd = 2,
     main = "Scree Plots for R and RstarLp",
     cex.main = 1.5,
     ylim = c(-.2,6),
     ylab = "Eigenvalues",
     xlab = "Dimensions")
points(1:25,eigen(CloseR)$values,
       type = "b",
       lty = 2,
       lwd = 2,
       col = "red")
abline(h = 0, col = "grey")
legend(legend=c(expression(paste(lambda[i]~" of R",sep = "")),
                    expression(paste(lambda[i]~" of RstarLp",sep = ""))),
       lty=c(1,2),
       x = 17,y = 5.75,
       cex = 1.5,
       col=c("black","red"),
       text.width = 5.5,
       lwd = 2)

```

FUP

Estimate the coefficients of a filtered unconstrained polynomial IRT model

Description

Estimate the coefficients of a filtered unconstrained polynomial IRT model.

Usage

```
FUP(data, thetaInit, item, startvals, k = 0)
```

Arguments

| | |
|-----------|--|
| data | N(subjects)-by-p(items) matrix of 0/1 item response data. |
| thetaInit | Initial theta surrogates (e.g., calculated by svdNorm). |
| item | item number for coefficient estimation. |
| startvals | start values for function minimization. |
| k | order of monotonic polynomial = $2k+1$ (see Liang & Browne, 2015). |

Value

| | |
|-------------|---|
| b | Vector of polynomial coefficients. |
| FHAT | Function value at convergence. |
| counts | Number of function evaluations during minimization (see optim documentation for further details). |
| AIC | Pseudo scaled Akaike Information Criterion (AIC). Candidate models that produce the smallest AIC suggest the optimal number of parameters given the sample size. Scaling is accomplished by dividing the non-scaled AIC by sample size. |
| BIC | Pseudo scaled Bayesian Information Criterion (BIC). Candidate models that produce the smallest BIC suggest the optimal number of parameters given the sample size. Scaling is accomplished by dividing the non-scaled BIC by sample size. |
| convergence | Convergence = 0 indicates that the optimization algorithm converged; convergence=1 indicates that the optimization failed to converge. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

Liang, L. & Browne, M. W. (2015). A quasi-parametric method for fitting flexible item response functions. *Journal of Educational and Behavioral Statistics*, 40, 5–34.

Examples

```
## Not run:
NSubjects <- 2000

## generate sample k=1 FMP data
b <- matrix(c(
  #b0  b1  b2  b3  b4  b5 b6 b7 k
  1.675, 1.974, -0.068, 0.053, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.550, 1.805, -0.230, 0.032, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.282, 1.063, -0.103, 0.003, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.704, 1.376, -0.107, 0.040, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.417, 1.413, 0.021, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.008, 1.349, -0.195, 0.144, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.512, 1.538, -0.089, 0.082, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.122, 0.601, -0.082, 0.119, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.801, 1.211, 0.015, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.207, 1.191, 0.066, 0.033, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.215, 1.291, -0.087, 0.029, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.259, 0.875, 0.177, 0.072, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.423, 0.942, 0.064, 0.094, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
```

```

0.113, 0.795, 0.124, 0.110, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
1.030, 1.525, 0.200, 0.076, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.140, 1.209, 0.082, 0.148, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.429, 1.480, -0.008, 0.061, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.089, 0.785, -0.065, 0.018, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
-0.516, 1.013, 0.016, 0.023, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.143, 1.315, -0.011, 0.136, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.347, 0.733, -0.121, 0.041, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
-0.074, 0.869, 0.013, 0.026, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.630, 1.484, -0.001, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1),
nrow=23, ncol=9, byrow=TRUE)

# generate data using the above item parameters
ex1.data<-genFMPData(NSubj = NSubjects, bParams = b, seed = 345)$data

NItems <- ncol(ex1.data)

# compute (initial) surrogate theta values from
# the normed left singular vector of the centered
# data matrix
thetaInit <- svdNorm(ex1.data)

# Choose model
k <- 1 # order of polynomial = 2k+1

# Initialize matrices to hold output
if(k == 0) {
  startVals <- c(1.5, 1.5)
  bmat <- matrix(0,NItems,6)
  colnames(bmat) <- c(paste("b", 0:1, sep = ""),"FHAT", "AIC", "BIC", "convergence")
}

if(k == 1) {
  startVals <- c(1.5, 1.5, .10, .10)
  bmat <- matrix(0,NItems,8)
  colnames(bmat) <- c(paste("b", 0:3, sep = ""),"FHAT", "AIC", "BIC", "convergence")
}

if(k == 2) {
  startVals <- c(1.5, 1.5, .10, .10, .10, .10)
  bmat <- matrix(0,NItems,10)
  colnames(bmat) <- c(paste("b", 0:5, sep = ""),"FHAT", "AIC", "BIC", "convergence")
}

if(k == 3) {
  startVals <- c(1.5, 1.5, .10, .10, .10, .10, .10, .10)
  bmat <- matrix(0,NItems,12)
  colnames(bmat) <- c(paste("b", 0:7, sep = ""),"FHAT", "AIC", "BIC", "convergence")
}

# estimate item parameters and fit statistics
for(i in 1:NItems){

```

```

out<-FUP(data = ex1.data,thetaInit = thetaInit, item = i, startvals = startVals, k = k)
Nb <- length(out$b)
bmat[i,1:Nb] <- out$b
bmat[i,Nb+1] <- out$FHAT
bmat[i,Nb+2] <- out$AIC
bmat[i,Nb+3] <- out$BIC
bmat[i,Nb+4] <- out$convergence
}

# print results
print(bmat)

## End(Not run)

```

gen4PMDData

Generate item response data for 1, 2, 3, or 4-parameter IRT models

Description

Generate item response data for or 1, 2, 3 or 4-parameter IRT Models.

Usage

```

gen4PMDData(
  NSubj = NULL,
  abcdParams,
  D = 1.702,
  seed = NULL,
  theta = NULL,
  thetaMN = 0,
  thetaVar = 1
)

```

Arguments

| | |
|------------|--|
| NSubj | the desired number of subject response vectors. |
| abcdParams | a p(items)-by-4 matrix of IRT item parameters: a = discrimination, b = difficulty, c = lower asymptote, and d = upper asymptote. |
| D | Scaling constant to place the IRF on the normal ogive or logistic metric. Default = 1.702 (normal ogive metric) |
| seed | Optional seed for the random number generator. |
| theta | Optional vector of latent trait scores. If theta = NULL (the default value) then gen4PMDData will simulate theta from a normal distribution. |
| thetaMN | Mean of simulated theta distribution. Default = 0. |
| thetaVar | Variance of simulated theta distribution. Default = 1 |

Value

data N(subject)-by-p(items) matrix of item response data.
 theta Latent trait scores.
 seed Value of the random number seed.

Author(s)

Niels Waller

Examples

```
## Generate simulated 4PM data for 2,000 subjects
# 4PM Item parameters from MMPI-A CYN scale

Params<-matrix(c(1.41, -0.79, .01, .98, #1
                 1.19, -0.81, .02, .96, #2
                 0.79, -1.11, .05, .94, #3
                 0.94, -0.53, .02, .93, #4
                 0.90, -1.02, .04, .95, #5
                 1.00, -0.21, .02, .84, #6
                 1.05, -0.27, .02, .97, #7
                 0.90, -0.75, .04, .73, #8
                 0.80, -1.42, .06, .98, #9
                 0.71, 0.13, .05, .94, #10
                 1.01, -0.14, .02, .81, #11
                 0.63, 0.18, .18, .97, #12
                 0.68, 0.18, .02, .87, #13
                 0.60, -0.14, .09, .96, #14
                 0.85, -0.71, .04, .99, #15
                 0.83, -0.07, .05, .97, #16
                 0.86, -0.36, .03, .95, #17
                 0.66, -0.64, .04, .77, #18
                 0.60, 0.52, .04, .94, #19
                 0.90, -0.06, .02, .96, #20
                 0.62, -0.47, .05, .86, #21
                 0.57, 0.13, .06, .93, #22
                 0.77, -0.43, .04, .97),23,4, byrow=TRUE)

data <- gen4PMDData(NSubj=2000, abcdParams = Params, D = 1.702,
                   seed = 123, thetaMN = 0, thetaVar = 1)$data

cat("\nClassical item difficulties for simulated data")
print( round( apply(data,2,mean),2) )
```

`genCorr`*Generate Correlation Matrices with User-Defined Eigenvalues*

Description

Uses the Marsaglia and Olkin (1984) algorithm to generate correlation matrices with user-defined eigenvalues.

Usage

```
genCorr(eigenval, seed = "rand")
```

Arguments

| | |
|-----------------------|---|
| <code>eigenval</code> | A vector of eigenvalues that must sum to the order of the desired correlation matrix. For example: if you want a correlation matrix of order 4, then you need 4 eigenvalues that sum to 4. A warning message will display if <code>sum(eigenval) != length(eigenval)</code> |
| <code>seed</code> | Either a user supplied seed for the random number generator or 'rand' for a function generated seed. Default seed='rand'. |

Value

Returns a correlation matrix with the eigen-structure specified by `eigenval`.

Author(s)

Jeff Jones

References

Jones, J. A. (2010). GenCorr: An R routine to generate correlation matrices from a user-defined eigenvalue structure. *Applied Psychological Measurement*, 34, 68-69.

Marsaglia, G., & Olkin, I. (1984). Generating correlation matrices. *SIAM J. Sci. and Stat. Comput.*, 5, 470-475.

Examples

```
## Example
## Generate a correlation matrix with user-specified eigenvalues
set.seed(123)
R <- genCorr(c(2.5, 1, 1, .3, .2))

print(round(R, 2))

#>      [,1] [,2] [,3] [,4] [,5]
```

```

#> [1,] 1.00 0.08 -0.07 -0.07 0.00
#> [2,] 0.08 1.00 0.00 -0.60 0.53
#> [3,] -0.07 0.00 1.00 0.51 -0.45
#> [4,] -0.07 -0.60 0.51 1.00 -0.75
#> [5,] 0.00 0.53 -0.45 -0.75 1.00

print(eigen(R)$values)

#[1] 2.5 1.0 1.0 0.3 0.2

```

GenerateBoxData

Generate Thurstone's Box Data From length, width, and height box measurements

Description

Generate data for Thurstone's 20 variable and 26 variable Box Study From length, width, and height box measurements.

Usage

```

GenerateBoxData(
  XYZ,
  BoxStudy = 20,
  Reliability = 0.75,
  ModApproxErrVar = 0.1,
  SampleSize = NULL,
  NMinorFac = 50,
  epsTKL = 0.2,
  Seed = 1,
  SeedErrorFactors = 2,
  SeedMinorFactors = 3,
  PRINT = FALSE,
  LB = FALSE,
  LBVal = 1,
  Constant = 0
)

```

Arguments

| | |
|----------|---|
| XYZ | (Matrix) Length, width, and height measurements for N boxes. The Amazon Box data can be accessed by calling <code>data(AmxBboxes)</code> . The Thurstone Box data (20 hypothetical boxes) can be accessed by calling <code>data(Thurstone20Boxes)</code> . |
| BoxStudy | (Integer) If <code>BoxStudy = 20</code> then data will be generated for Thurstone's classic 20 variable box problem. If <code>BoxStudy = 26</code> then data will be generated for Thurstone's 26 variable box problem. Default: <code>BoxStudy = 20</code> . |

| | |
|------------------|--|
| Reliability | (Scalar [0, 1]) The common reliability value for each measured variable. Default: Reliability = .75. |
| ModApproxErrVar | (Scalar [0, 1]) The proportion of reliable variance (for each variable) that is due to all minor common factors. Thus, if x (i.e., error free length) has variance $\text{var}(x)$ and $\text{ModApproxErrVar} = .10$, then $\text{var}(e.ma)/\text{var}(x + e.ma) = .10$. |
| SampleSize | (Integer) Specifies the number of boxes to be sampled from the population. If $\text{SampleSize} = \text{NULL}$ then measurements will be generated for the original input box sizes. |
| NMinorFac | (Integer) The number of minor factors to use while generating model approximation error. Default: $\text{NMinorFac} = 50$. |
| epsTKL | (Numeric [0, 1]) A parameter of the Tucker, Koopman, and Linn (1969) algorithm that controls the spread of the influence of the minor factors. Default: $\text{epsTKL} = .20$. |
| Seed | (Integer) Starting seed for box sampling. |
| SeedErrorFactors | (Integer) Starting seed for the error-factor scores. |
| SeedMinorFactors | (Integer) Starting seed for the minor common-factor scores. |
| PRINT | (Logical) If $\text{PRINT} = \text{TRUE}$ then the computed reliabilites will be printed. Default: $\text{PRINT} = \text{FALSE}$. Setting PRINT to TRUE can be useful when $\text{LB} = \text{TRUE}$. |
| LB | (lower bound; logical) If $\text{LB} = \text{TRUE}$ then minimum box measurements will be set to LBVal (inches) if they fall below 0 after adding measurement error. If $\text{LB} = \text{FALSE}$ then negative attribute values will not be modified. This argument has no effect on data that include model approximation error. |
| LBVal | (Numeric) If $\text{LB} = \text{TRUE}$ then values in BoxDataE will be bounded from below at LBVal . This can be used to avoid negative or very small box measurements. |
| Constant | (Numeric) Optional value to add to all box measurements. Default: $\text{Constant} = 0$. |

Details

This function can be used with the Amazon boxes dataset (`data(AmzBoxes)`) or with any collection of user-supplied scores on three variables. The Amazon Boxes data were downloaded from the BoxDimensions website: (<https://www.boxdimensions.com/>). These data contain length (x), width (y), and height (z) measurements for 98 Amazon shipping boxes. In his classical monograph on Multiple Factor Analysis (Thurstone, 1947) Thurstone describes two data sets (one that he created from fictitious data and a second data set that he created from actual box measurements) that were used to illustrate topics in factor analysis. The first (fictitious) data set is known as the Thurstone Box problem (see Kaiser and Horst, 1975). To create his data for the Box problem, Thurstone constructed 20 nonlinear combinations of fictitious length, width, and height measurements. **Box20** variables:

1. x^2
2. y^2

3. z^2
4. xy
5. xz
6. yz
7. $\sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$
8. $\sqrt{x^2 + z^2}$
9. $\sqrt{y^2 + z^2}$
10. $2x + 2y$
11. $2x + 2z$
12. $2y + 2z$
13. $\log(x)$
14. $\log(y)$
15. $\log(z)$
16. xyz
17. $\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}$
18. $\exp(x)$
19. $\exp(y)$
20. $\exp(z)$

The second Thurstone Box problem contains measurements on the following 26 functions of length, width, and height. **Box26** variables:

1. x
2. y
3. z
4. xy
5. xz
6. yz
7. $x^2 * y$
8. $x * y^2$
9. $x^2 * z$
10. $x * z^2$
11. $y^2 * z$
12. $y * z^2$
13. x/y
14. y/x
15. x/z
16. z/x
17. y/z

18. z/y
19. $2x + 2y$
20. $2x + 2z$
21. $2y + 2z$
22. $\sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$
23. $\sqrt{x^2 + z^2}$
24. $\sqrt{y^2 + z^2}$
25. xyz
26. $\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}$

Note that when generating unreliable data (i.e., variables with reliability values less than 1) and/or data with model error, **SampleSize** must be greater than **NMinorFac**.

Value

- **XYZ** The length (x), width (y), and height (z) measurements for the sampled boxes. If SampleSize = NULL then XYZ contains the x, y, z values for the original 98 boxes.
- **BoxData** Error free box measurements.
- **BoxDataE** Box data with added measurement error.
- **BoxDataEME** Box data with added (reliable) model approximation and (unreliable) measurement error.
- **Rel.E** Classical reliabilities for the scores in BoxDataE.
- **Rel.EME** Classical reliabilities for the scores in BoxDataEME.
- **NMinorFac** Number of minor common factors used to generate BoxDataEME.
- **epsTKL** Minor factor spread parameter for the Tucker, Koopman, Linn algorithm.
- **SeedErrorFactors** Starting seed for the error-factor scores.
- **SeedMinorFactors** Starting seed for the minor common-factor scores.

Author(s)

Niels G. Waller (nwaller@umn.edu)

References

Cureton, E. E. & Mulaik, S. A. (1975). The weighted varimax rotation and the promax rotation. *Psychometrika*, 40(2), 183-195. Kaiser, H. F. and Horst, P. (1975). A score matrix for Thurstone's box problem. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 10(1), 17-26.

Thurstone, L. L. (1947). *Multiple Factor Analysis*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Tucker, L. R., Koopman, R. F., and Linn, R. L. (1969). Evaluation of factor analytic research procedures by means of simulated correlation matrices. *Psychometrika*, 34(4), 421-459.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```
data(AmzBoxes)
BoxList <- GenerateBoxData (XYZ = AmzBoxes[,2:4],
                           BoxStudy = 20,
                           Reliability = .75,
                           ModApproxErrVar = .10,
                           SampleSize = 300,
                           NMinorFac = 50,
                           epsTKL = .20,
                           Seed = 1,
                           SeedErrorFactors = 1,
                           SeedMinorFactors = 2,
                           PRINT = FALSE,
                           LB = FALSE,
                           LBVal = 1,
                           Constant = 0)

BoxData <- BoxList$BoxData

RBoxes <- cor(BoxData)
fout <- faMain(R = RBoxes,
              numFactors = 3,
              facMethod = "fals",
              rotate = "geominQ",
              rotateControl = list(numberStarts = 100,
                                   standardize = "CM"))

summary(fout)
```

| | |
|------------|--|
| genFMPData | <i>Generate item response data for a filtered monotonic polynomial IRT model</i> |
|------------|--|

Description

Generate item response data for the filtered polynomial IRT model.

Usage

```
genFMPData(NSubj, bParams, theta = NULL, thetaMN = 0, thetaVar = 1, seed)
```

Arguments

| | |
|----------|--|
| NSubj | the desired number of subject response vectors. |
| bParams | a p(items)-by-9 matrix of polynomial coefficients and model designations. Columns 1 - 8 hold the polynomial coefficients; column 9 holds the value of k. |
| theta | A user-supplied vector of latent trait scores. Default theta = NULL. |
| thetaMN | If theta = NULL genFMPdata will simulate random normal deviates from a population with mean thetaMN and variance thetaVar. |
| thetaVar | If theta = NULL genFMPData will simulate random normal deviates from a population with mean thetaMN and variance thetaVar. |
| seed | initial seed for the random number generator. |

Value

| | |
|-------|--|
| theta | theta values used for data generation |
| data | N(subject)-by-p(items) matrix of item response data. |
| seed | Value of the random number seed. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

Examples

```
# The following code illustrates data generation for
# an FMP of order 3 (i.e., 2k+1)

# data will be generated for 2000 examinees
NSubjects <- 2000

## Example item paramters, k=1 FMP
b <- matrix(c(
  #b0  b1  b2  b3  b4  b5 b6 b7 k
  1.675, 1.974, -0.068, 0.053, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.550, 1.805, -0.230, 0.032, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.282, 1.063, -0.103, 0.003, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.704, 1.376, -0.107, 0.040, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.417, 1.413, 0.021, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.008, 1.349, -0.195, 0.144, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.512, 1.538, -0.089, 0.082, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.122, 0.601, -0.082, 0.119, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.801, 1.211, 0.015, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.207, 1.191, 0.066, 0.033, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.215, 1.291, -0.087, 0.029, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.259, 0.875, 0.177, 0.072, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.423, 0.942, 0.064, 0.094, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.113, 0.795, 0.124, 0.110, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
```

```

1.030, 1.525, 0.200, 0.076, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.140, 1.209, 0.082, 0.148, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.429, 1.480, -0.008, 0.061, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.089, 0.785, -0.065, 0.018, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
-0.516, 1.013, 0.016, 0.023, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.143, 1.315, -0.011, 0.136, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.347, 0.733, -0.121, 0.041, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
-0.074, 0.869, 0.013, 0.026, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.630, 1.484, -0.001, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1),
nrow=23, ncol=9, byrow=TRUE)

# generate data using the above item paramters
data<-genFMPData(NSubj = NSubjects, bParams=b, seed=345)$data

```

| | |
|--------|---|
| genPhi | <i>Create a random Phi matrix with maximum factor correlation</i> |
|--------|---|

Description

Create a random Phi matrix with maximum factor correlation.

Usage

```
genPhi(NFac, EigenValPower = 6, MaxAbsPhi = 0.5)
```

Arguments

| | |
|---------------|--|
| NFac | Number of factors. |
| EigenValPower | (Scalar > 1) A scalar than controls the positive skewness of the distribution of eigenvalues of Phi. |
| MaxAbsPhi | (Scaler in [0,1]) The maximum off diagonal of Phi (the factor correlation matrix). |

Value

A factor correlation matrix. Note that the returned matrix is not guaranteed to be positive definite. However, a PD check is performed in simFA so that simFA always produces a PD Phi matrix.

Author(s)

Niels Waller

Examples

```
NFac <- 5
par(mfrow=c(2,2))
for(i in 1:4){
  R <- genPhi(NFac,
              EigenValPower = 6,
              MaxAbsPhi = 0.5)

  L <- eigen(R)$values
  plot(1:NFac, L,
       type="b",
       ylab = "Eigenvalues of Phi",
       xlab = "Dimensions",
       ylim=c(0,L[1]+.5))
}
```

HS9Var

9 Variables from the Holzinger and Swineford (1939) Dataset

Description

Mental abilities data on seventh- and eighth-grade children from the classic Holzinger and Swineford (1939) dataset.

Format

A data frame with 301 observations on the following 15 variables.

id subject identifier
sex gender
ageyr age, year part
agemo age, month part
school school name (Pasteur or Grant-White)
grade grade
x1 Visual perception
x2 Cubes
x3 Lozenges
x4 Paragraph comprehension
x5 Sentence completion
x6 Word meaning
x7 Speeded addition
x8 Speeded counting of dots
x9 Speeded discrimination straight and curved capitals

Source

These data were retrieved from the lavaan package. The complete data for all 26 tests are available in the MBESS package.

References

Holzinger, K., and Swineford, F. (1939). A study in factor analysis: The stability of a bifactor solution. Supplementary Educational Monograph, no. 48. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

Joreskog, K. G. (1969). A general approach to confirmatory maximum likelihood factor analysis. *Psychometrika*, 34, 183-202.

Examples

```
data(HS9Var)
head(HS9Var)
```

 HW

Six data sets that yield a Heywood case

Description

Six data sets that yield a Heywood case in a 3-factor model.

Usage

```
data(HW)
```

Format

Each data set is a matrix with 150 rows and 12 variables:

Each data set (HW1, HW2, ... HW6) represents a hypothetical sample of 150 subjects from a population 3-factor model. The population factor loadings are given in HW\$popLoadings.

Examples

```
data(HW)

# Compute a principal axis factor analysis
# on the first data set
RHW <- cor(HW$HW1)
fapaOut <- faMain(R = RHW,
                 numFactors = 3,
                 facMethod = "fapa",
                 rotate = "oblimin",
                 faControl = list(treatHeywood = FALSE))
```

```
fapaOut$faFit$Heywood
round(fapaOut$h2, 2)
```

irf

Plot item response functions for polynomial IRT models.

Description

Plot model-implied (and possibly empirical) item response function for polynomial IRT models.

Usage

```
irf(
  data,
  bParams,
  item,
  plotERF = TRUE,
  thetaEAP = NULL,
  minCut = -3,
  maxCut = 3,
  NCuts = 9
)
```

Arguments

| | |
|----------------|---|
| data | N(subjects)-by-p(items) matrix of 0/1 item response data. |
| bParams | p(items)-by-9 matrix. The first 8 columns of the matrix should contain the FMP or FUP polynomial coefficients for the p items. The 9th column contains the value of k for each item (where the item specific order of the polynomial is $2k+1$). |
| item | The IRF for item will be plotted. |
| plotERF | A logical that determines whether to plot discrete values of the empirical response function. |
| thetaEAP | If plotERF=TRUE, the user must supply previously calculated eap trait estimates to thetaEAP. |
| minCut, maxCut | If plotERF=TRUE, the program will (attempt to) plot NCuts points of the empirical response function between trait values of minCut and maxCut Default minCut = -3. Default maxCut = 3. |
| NCuts | Desired number of bins for the empirical response function. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

Examples

```

NSubjects <- 2000
NItems <- 15

itmParameters <- matrix(c(
# b0 b1 b2 b3 b4 b5, b6, b7, k
-1.05, 1.63, 0.00, 0.00, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 0, #1
-1.97, 1.75, 0.00, 0.00, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 0, #2
-1.77, 1.82, 0.00, 0.00, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 0, #3
-4.76, 2.67, 0.00, 0.00, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 0, #4
-2.15, 1.93, 0.00, 0.00, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 0, #5
-1.25, 1.17, -0.25, 0.12, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 1, #6
1.65, 0.01, 0.02, 0.03, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 1, #7
-2.99, 1.64, 0.17, 0.03, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 1, #8
-3.22, 2.40, -0.12, 0.10, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 1, #9
-0.75, 1.09, -0.39, 0.31, 0.00, 0, 0, 0, 1, #10
-1.21, 9.07, 1.20, -0.01, -0.01, 0.01, 0, 0, 2, #11
-1.92, 1.55, -0.17, 0.50, -0.01, 0.01, 0, 0, 2, #12
-1.76, 1.29, -0.13, 1.60, -0.01, 0.01, 0, 0, 2, #13
-2.32, 1.40, 0.55, 0.05, -0.01, 0.01, 0, 0, 2, #14
-1.24, 2.48, -0.65, 0.60, -0.01, 0.01, 0, 0, 2), #15
15, 9, byrow=TRUE)

ex1.data <- genFMPData(NSubj = NSubjects, bParams = itmParameters,
seed = 345)$data

## compute initial theta surrogates
thetaInit <- svdNorm(ex1.data)

## For convenience we assume that the item parameter
## estimates equal their population values. In practice,
## item parameters would be estimated at this step.
itmEstimates <- itmParameters

## calculate eap estimates for mixed models
thetaEAP <- eap(data = ex1.data, bParams = itmEstimates, NQuad = 21,
priorVar = 2,
mintheta = -4, maxtheta = 4)

## plot irf and erf for item 1
irf(data = ex1.data, bParams = itmEstimates,
item = 1,
plotERF = TRUE,
thetaEAP)

## plot irf and erf for item 12
irf(data = ex1.data, bParams = itmEstimates,
item = 12,
plotERF = TRUE,
thetaEAP)

```

| | |
|------------------|--|
| itemDescriptives | <i>Compute basic descriptives for binary-item analysis</i> |
|------------------|--|

Description

Compute basic descriptives for binary item analysis

Usage

```
itemDescriptives(X, digits = 3)
```

Arguments

| | |
|--------|--|
| X | a matrix of binary (0/1) item responses. |
| digits | number of digits to print. |

Value

| | |
|---------------------------|---|
| alpha | Coefficient alpha for the total scale. |
| means | item means. |
| standard deviations | item standard deviations. |
| pt. biserial correlations | corrected item-total point biserial correlations. |
| biserial correlations | corrected item-total point biserial correlations. |
| corrected.alpha | corrected (leave item out) alpha coefficients. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

Examples

```
## Example 1: generating binary data to match
## an existing binary data matrix
##
## Generate correlated scores using factor
## analysis model
##  $X \leftarrow Z * L' + U * D$ 
## Z is a vector of factor scores
## L is a factor loading matrix
## U is a matrix of unique factor scores
```

```

## D is a scaling matrix for U

Nsubj <- 2000
L <- matrix( rep(.707,5), nrow = 5, ncol = 1)
Z <- as.matrix(rnorm(Nsubj))
U <- matrix(rnorm(Nsubj * 5), nrow = Nsubj, ncol = 5)
tmp <- sqrt(1 - L^2)
D <- matrix(0, 5, 5)
diag(D) <- tmp
X <- Z %*% t(L) + U %*% D

cat("\nCorrelation of continuous scores\n")
print(round(cor(X),3))

thresholds <- c(.2,.3,.4,.5,.6)

Binary <- matrix(0, Nsubj, 5)
for(i in 1:5){
  Binary[X[,i] <= thresholds[i], i] <- 1
}

cat("\nCorrelation of Binary scores\n")
print(round(cor(Binary),3))

## Now use 'bigen' to generate binary data matrix with
## same correlations as in Binary

z <- bigen(data = Binary, n = 5000)

cat("\n\nnames in returned object\n")
print(names(z))

cat("\nCorrelation of Simulated binary scores\n")
print(round( cor(z$data), 3))

cat("Observed thresholds of simulated data:\n")
cat( apply(z$data, 2, mean) )

itemDescriptives(z$data)

```

Jackson67

Multi-Trait Multi-Method correlation matrix reported by Jackson and Singer (1967)

Description

The original study assessed four personality traits (i.e., femininity, anxiety, somatic complaints, and socially-deviant attitudes) from five judgemental perspectives (i.e., ratings about (a) desirability in

self, (b) desirability in others, (c) what others find desirable, (d) frequency, and (e) harmfulness). The harmfulness variable was reverse coded.

The sample size is $n = 480$.

The following four variables were assessed (abbreviations in parentheses): **Variables:**

1. Femininity (Fem)
2. Anxiety (Anx)
3. Somatic Complaints (SomatComplaint)
4. Socially-Deviant Attitudes (SDAttitude)

Usage

```
data(Jackson67)
```

Format

A 20 by 20 correlation matrix with dimension names

Details

The above variables were assessed from the following methodological judgement perspectives (abbreviations in parentheses): **Test Structure:**

- Desirability in the Self (DiS)
- Desirability in Others (DiO)
- What Others Find Desirable (WOFD)
- Frequency (Freq)
- Harmfulness (Harm)

Source

Jackson, D. N., & Singer, J. E. (1967). Judgments, items, and personality. *Journal of Experimental Research in Personality*, 2(1), 70-79.

Examples

```
## Load Jackson and Singer's dataset
data(Jackson67)
```

```
Example2Output <- faMB(R           = Jackson67,
                       n           = 480,
                       NB          = 5,
                       NVB        = rep(4,5),
                       numFactors  = 4,
                       rotate      = "varimax",
                       rotateControl = list(standardize = "Kaiser"),
                       PrintLevel  = 1)
```

```
summary(Example2Output)
```

kurt

Calculate Univariate Kurtosis for a Vector or Matrix

Description

Calculate univariate kurtosis for a vector or matrix (algorithm G2 in Joanes & Gill, 1998). Note that, as defined in this function, the expected kurtosis of a normally distributed variable is 0 (i.e., not 3).

Usage

```
kurt(x)
```

Arguments

x Either a vector or matrix of numeric values.

Value

Kurtosis for each column in x.

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

Joanes, D. N. & Gill, C. A. (1998). Comparing measures of sample skewness and kurtosis. *The Statistician*, 47, 183-189.

See Also

[skew](#)

Examples

```
x <- matrix(rnorm(1000), 100, 10)
print(kurt(x))
```

Ledermann

Ledermann's inequality for factor solution identification

Description

Ledermann's (1937) inequality to determine either (a) how many factor indicators are needed to uniquely estimate a user-specified number of factors or (b) how many factors can be uniquely estimated from a user-specified number of factor indicators. See the **Details** section for more information

Usage

```
Ledermann(numFactors = NULL, numVariables = NULL)
```

Arguments

| | |
|--------------|---|
| numFactors | (Numeric) Determine the number of variables needed to uniquely estimate the [user-specified] number of factors. Defaults to numFactors = NULL. |
| numVariables | (Numeric) Determine the number of factors that can be uniquely estimated from the [user-specified] number of variables Defaults to numVariables = NULL. |

Details

The user will specified either (a) numFactors or (b) numVariables. When one value is specified, the obtained estimate for the other may be a non-whole number. If estimating the number of required variables, the obtained estimate is rounded up (using [ceiling](#)). If estimating the number of factors, the obtained estimate is rounded down (using [floor](#)). For example, if numFactors = 2, roughly 4.56 variables are required for an identified solution. However, the function returns an estimate of 5.

For the relevant equations, see Thurstone (1947, p. 293) Equations 10 and 11.

Value

- **numFactors** (Numeric) Given the inputs, the number of factors to be estimated from the numVariables number of factor indicators.
- **numVariables** (Numeric) Given the inputs, the number of variables needed to estimate numFactorso.

Author(s)

Casey Giordano

References

Ledermann, W. (1937). On the rank of the reduced correlational matrix in multiple-factor analysis. *Psychometrika*, 2(2), 85-93.

Thurstone, L. L. (1947). Multiple-factor analysis; a development and expansion of The Vectors of Mind.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```
## To estimate 3 factors, how many variables are needed?
Ledermann(numFactors = 3,
           numVariables = NULL)

## Provided 10 variables are collected, how many factors
## can be estimated?
Ledermann(numFactors = NULL,
           numVariables = 10)
```

Malmi79

Multi-Trait Multi-Method correlation matrix reported by Malmi, Underwood, and Carroll (1979).

Description

The original study assessed six variables across three separate assessment methods. Note that only the last method included six variables whereas the other two methods included three variables.

Usage

```
data(Malmi79)
```

Format

A 12 by 12 correlation matrix with dimension names

Details

The sample size is $n = 97$.

The following variables were assessed (abbreviations in parentheses): **Variables:**

1. Words (Words)
2. Triads (Triads)
3. Sentences (Sentences)
4. 12 stimuli with 2 responses each (12s.2r)
5. 4 stimuli with 6 responses each (4s.6r)
6. 2 stimuli with 12 responses each (2s.12r)

The above variables were assessed from the following three assessment methods (abbreviations in parentheses): **Test Structure:**

- **Free Recall (FR)**
 - Words
 - Triads
 - Sentences
- **Serial List (SL)**
 - Words
 - Triads
 - Sentences
- **Paired Association (PA)**
 - Words
 - Triads
 - Sentences
 - 12 stimuli with 4 responses
 - 4 stimuli with 6 responses
 - 2 stimuli with 12 responses

Source

Malmi, R. A., Underwood, S. J. & Carroll, J. B. The interrelationships among some associative learning tasks. *Bulletin of the Psychonomic Society*, 13(3), 121-123. <https://doi.org/10.3758/BF03335032>

Examples

```
## Load Malmi et al.'s dataset
data(Malmi79)

Example3Output <- faMB(R           = Malmi79,
                       n           = 97,
                       NB          = 3,
                       NVB         = c(3, 3, 6),
                       numFactors  = 2,
                       rotate      = "oblimin",
                       rotateControl = list(standardize = "Kaiser"))

summary(Example3Output)
```

 monte

Simulate Clustered Data with User-Defined Properties

Description

Function for simulating clustered data with user defined characteristics such as: within cluster indicator correlations, within cluster indicator skewness values, within cluster indicator kurtosis values, and cluster separations as indexed by each variable (indicator validities).

Usage

```
monte(
  seed = 123,
  nvar = 4,
  nclus = 3,
  clus.size = c(50, 50, 50),
  eta2 = c(0.619, 0.401, 0.941, 0.929),
  cor.list = NULL,
  random.cor = FALSE,
  skew.list = NULL,
  kurt.list = NULL,
  secor = NULL,
  compactness = NULL,
  sortMeans = TRUE
)
```

Arguments

| | |
|------------|---|
| seed | Required: An integer to be used as the random number seed. |
| nvar | Required: Number of variables to simulate. |
| nclus | Required: Number of clusters to simulate. <i>Note</i> that number of clusters must be equal to or greater than 2. |
| clus.size | Required: Number of objects in each cluster. |
| eta2 | Required: A vector of indicator validities that range from 0 to 1. Higher numbers produce clusters with greater separation on that indicator. |
| cor.list | Optional: A list of correlation matrices. There should be one correlation matrix for each cluster. The first correlation matrix will represent the indicator correlations within cluster 1. The second correlation matrix will represent the indicator correlations for cluster 2. Etc. |
| random.cor | Optional: Set to TRUE to generate a common within cluster correlation matrix. |
| skew.list | Optional: A list of within cluster indicator skewness values. |
| kurt.list | Optional: A list of within cluster indicator kurtosis values. |
| secor | Optional: If 'random.cor = TRUE' then 'secor' determines the standard error of the simulated within group correlation matrices. |

| | |
|-------------|---|
| compactness | Optional: A vector of cluster compactness parameters. The meaning of this option is explained Waller et al. (1999). Basically, 'compactness' allows users some control over cluster overlap without changing indicator validities. See the example below for an illustration. |
| sortMeans | Optional: A logical that determines whether the latent means will be sorted by taxon. Default = TRUE |

Value

| | |
|-----------|--|
| data | The simulated data. The 1st column of 'data' denotes cluster membership. |
| lmn | The cluster indicator means. |
| f1 | The factor loading matrix as described in Waller, et al. 1999. |
| fs | The unique values of the linearized factor scores. |
| call | The call. |
| nclus | Number of clusters. |
| nvar | Number of variables. |
| cor.list | The input within cluster correlation matrices. |
| skew.list | The input within cluster indicator skewness values. |
| kurt.list | The input within cluster indicator kurtosis values. |
| clus.size | The number of observations in each cluster. |
| eta2 | Vector of indicator validities. |
| seed | The random number seed. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

- Fleishman, A. I. (1978). A method for simulating non-normal distributions. *Psychometrika*, *43*, 521-532.
- Olvera Astivia, O. L. & Zumbo, B. D. (2018). On the solution multiplicity of the Fleishman method and its impact in simulation studies. *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology*, *71* (3), 437-458.
- Vale, D. C., & Maurelli, V. A. (1983). Simulating multivariate nonnormal distributions. *Psychometrika*, *48*, 465-471.
- Waller, N. G., Underhill, J. M., & Kaiser, H. A. (1999). A method for generating simulated plas-modes and artificial test clusters with user-defined shape, size, and orientation. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, *34*, 123-142.

Examples

```
## Example 1
## Simulating Fisher's Iris data
# The original data were reported in:
# Fisher, R. A. (1936) The use of multiple measurements in taxonomic
#   problems. Annals of Eugenics, 7, Part II, 179-188.
#
# This example includes 3 clusters. Each cluster represents
# an Iris species: Setosa, Versicolor, and Virginica.
# On each species, four variables were measured: Sepal Length,
# Sepal Width, Petal Length, and Petal Width.
#
# The within species (cluster) correlations of the flower
# indicators are as follows:
#
# Iris Type 1:
#   [,1] [,2] [,3] [,4]
# [1,] 1.000 0.743 0.267 0.178
# [2,] 0.743 1.000 0.278 0.233
# [3,] 0.267 0.278 1.000 0.332
# [4,] 0.178 0.233 0.332 1.000
#
# Iris Type 2
#   [,1] [,2] [,3] [,4]
# [1,] 1.000 0.526 0.754 0.546
# [2,] 0.526 1.000 0.561 0.664
# [3,] 0.754 0.561 1.000 0.787
# [4,] 0.546 0.664 0.787 1.000
#
# Iris Type 3
#   [,1] [,2] [,3] [,4]
# [1,] 1.000 0.457 0.864 0.281
# [2,] 0.457 1.000 0.401 0.538
# [3,] 0.864 0.401 1.000 0.322
# [4,] 0.281 0.538 0.322 1.000
#
# 'monte' expects a list of correlation matrices
#

#create a list of within species correlations
data(iris)
cormat <- cm <- lapply(split(iris[,1:4], iris[,5]), cor)

# create a list of within species indicator
# skewness and kurtosis
sk.lst <- list(c(0.120, 0.041, 0.106, 1.254),
              c(0.105, -0.363, -0.607, -0.031),
              c(0.118, 0.366, 0.549, -0.129) )

kt.lst <- list(c(-0.253, 0.955, 1.022, 1.719),
```

```

c(-0.533,-0.366, 0.048, -0.410),
c( 0.033, 0.706, -0.154, -0.602) )

#Generate a new sample of iris data
my.iris <- monte(seed=123, nvar = 4, nclus = 3, cor.list = cormat,
                clus.size = c(50, 50, 50),
                eta2=c(0.619, 0.401, 0.941, 0.929),
                random.cor = FALSE,
                skew.list = sk.lst,
                kurt.list = kt.lst,
                secor = .3, compactness=c(1, 1, 1),
                sortMeans = TRUE)

summary(my.iris)
plot(my.iris)

# Now generate a new data set with the sample indicator validities
# as before but with different cluster compactness values.

my.iris2<-monte(seed = 123, nvar = 4, nclus = 3,
                cor.list = cormat, clus.size = c(50, 50, 50),
                eta2 = c(0.619, 0.401, 0.941, 0.929), random.cor = FALSE,
                skew.list = sk.lst ,kurt.list = kt.lst,
                secor = .3,
                compactness=c(2, .5, .5),
                sortMeans = TRUE)

summary(my.iris2)

# Notice that cluster 1 has been blow up whereas clusters 2 and 3 have been shrunk.
plot(my.iris2)

### Now compare your original results with the actual
## Fisher iris data
library(lattice)
data(iris)
super.sym <- trellis.par.get("superpose.symbol")
splom(~iris[1:4], groups = Species, data = iris,
      #panel = panel.superpose,
      key = list(title = "Three Varieties of Iris",
                 columns = 3,
                 points = list(pch = super.sym$pch[1:3],
                               col = super.sym$col[1:3]),
                 text = list(c("Setosa", "Versicolor", "Virginica"))))

##### EXAMPLE 2 #####

## Example 2

```

```
## Simulating data for Taxometric
## Monte Carlo Studies.
##
## In this four part example we will
## generate two group mixtures
## (Complement and Taxon groups)
## under four conditions.
##
## In all conditions
## base rate (BR) = .20
## 3 indicators
## indicator validities = .50
## (This means that 50 percent of the total
## variance is due to the mixture.)
##
##
## Condition 1:
## All variables have a slight degree
## of skewness (.10) and kurtosis (.10).
## Within group correlations = 0.00.
##
##
##
## Condition 2:
## In this conditon we generate data in which the
## complement and taxon distributions differ in shape.
## In the complement group all indicators have
## skewness values of 1.75 and kurtosis values of 3.75.
## In the taxon group all indicators have skewness values
## of .50 and kurtosis values of 0.
## As in the previous condition, all within group
## correlations (nuisance covariance) are 0.00.
##
##
##
## Conditon 3:
## In this condition we retain all previous
## characteristics except that the within group
## indicator correlations now equal .80
## (they can differ between groups).
##
##
##
## Conditon 4:
## In this final condition we retain
## all previous data characteristics except that
## the variances of the indicators in the complement
## class are now 5 times the indicator variances
## in the taxon class (while maintaining indicator skewness,
## kurtosis, correlations, etc.).

##-----
```

```

library(lattice)

#####
##      Condition 1
#####
in.nvar <- 3 ##Number of variables
in.nclus <-2 ##Number of taxa
in.seed <- 123
BR <- .20    ## Base rate of higher taxon

## Within taxon indicator skew and kurtosis
in.skew.list <- list(c(.1, .1, .1),c(.1, .1, .1))
in.kurt.list <- list(c(.1, .1, .1),c(.1, .1, .1))

## Indicator validities
in.eta2 <- c(.50, .50, .50)

## Groups sizes for Population
BigN <- 100000
in.clus.size <- c(BigN*(1-BR), BR * BigN)

## Generate Population of scores with "monte"
sample.data <- monte(seed = in.seed,
                    nvar=in.nvar,
                    nclus = in.nclus,
                    clus.size = in.clus.size,
                    eta2 = in.eta2,
                    skew.list = in.skew.list,
                    kurt.list = in.kurt.list)

output <- summary(sample.data)

z <- data.frame(sample.data$data[sample(1:BigN, 600, replace=FALSE),])
z[,2:4] <- scale(z[,2:4])
names(z) <- c("id","v1","v2","v3")

#trellis.device()
trellis.par.set( col.whitebg() )
print(
  cloud(v3 ~ v1 * v2,
        groups = as.factor(id),data=z,
        subpanel = panel.superpose,
        zlim=c(-4, 4),
        xlim=c(-4, 4),
        ylim=c(-4, 4),
        main="",
        screen = list(z = 20, x = -70)),
  position=c(.1, .5, .5, 1), more = TRUE)

```

```
#####
##      Condition 2
#####

## Within taxon indicator skew and kurtosis
in.skew.list <- list(c(1.75, 1.75, 1.75),c(.50, .50, .50))
in.kurt.list <- list(c(3.75, 3.75, 3.75),c(0, 0, 0))

## Generate Population of scores with "monte"
sample.data <- monte(seed = in.seed,
                    nvar = in.nvar,
                    nclus = in.nclus,
                    clus.size = in.clus.size,
                    eta2 = in.eta2,
                    skew.list = in.skew.list,
                    kurt.list = in.kurt.list)

output <- summary(sample.data)

z <- data.frame(sample.data$data[sample(1:BigN, 600, replace=FALSE),])
z[,2:4] <- scale(z[, 2:4])
names(z) <-c("id", "v1", "v2", "v3")

print(
  cloud(v3 ~ v1 * v2,
        groups = as.factor(id), data = z,
        subpanel = panel.superpose,
        zlim = c(-4, 4),
        xlim = c(-4, 4),
        ylim = c(-4, 4),
        main="",
        screen = list(z = 20, x = -70)),
  position = c(.5, .5, 1, 1), more = TRUE)

#####
##      Condition 3
#####

## Set within group correlations to .80
cormat <- matrix(.80, 3, 3)
diag(cormat) <- rep(1, 3)
in.cor.list <- list(cormat, cormat)

## Generate Population of scores with "monte"
sample.data <- monte(seed = in.seed,
                    nvar = in.nvar,
                    nclus = in.nclus,
                    clus.size = in.clus.size,
                    eta2 = in.eta2,
                    skew.list = in.skew.list,
                    kurt.list = in.kurt.list,
```

```

cor.list = in.cor.list)

output <- summary(sample.data)

z <- data.frame(sample.data$data[sample(1:BigN, 600,
replace = FALSE), ])
z[,2:4] <- scale(z[, 2:4])
names(z) <- c("id", "v1", "v2", "v3")

##trellis.device()
##trellis.par.set( col.whitebg() )
print(
  cloud(v3 ~ v1 * v2,
        groups = as.factor(id),data=z,
        subpanel = panel.superpose,
        zlim = c(-4, 4),
        xlim = c(-4, 4),
        ylim = c(-4, 4),
        main="",
        screen = list(z = 20, x = -70)),
  position = c(.1, .0, .5, .5), more = TRUE)

#####
##      Condition 4
#####

## Change compactness so that variance of
## complement indicators is 5 times
## greater than variance of taxon indicators

v <- ( 2 * sqrt(5))/(1 + sqrt(5))
in.compactness <- c(v, 2-v)

## Generate Population of scores with "monte"
sample.data <- monte(seed = in.seed,
  nvar = in.nvar,
  nclus = in.nclus,
  clus.size = in.clus.size,
  eta2 = in.eta2,
  skew.list = in.skew.list,
  kurt.list = in.kurt.list,
  cor.list = in.cor.list,
  compactness = in.compactness)

output <- summary(sample.data)

z <- data.frame(sample.data$data[sample(1:BigN, 600, replace = FALSE), ])
z[, 2:4] <- scale(z[, 2:4])
names(z) <- c("id", "v1", "v2", "v3")
print(
  cloud(v3 ~ v1 * v2,
        groups = as.factor(id),data=z,

```

```

subpanel = panel.superpose,
zlim = c(-4, 4),
xlim = c(-4, 4),
ylim = c(-4, 4),
main="",
screen = list(z = 20, x = -70),
position = c(.5, .0, 1, .5), more = TRUE)

```

| | |
|--------|---|
| monte1 | <i>Simulate Multivariate Non-normal Data by Vale & Maurelli (1983) Method</i> |
|--------|---|

Description

Function for simulating multivariate nonnormal data by the methods described by Fleishman (1978) and Vale & Maurelli (1983).

Usage

```
monte1(seed, nvar, nsub, cormat, skewvec, kurtvec)
```

Arguments

| | |
|---------|--|
| seed | An integer to be used as the random number seed. |
| nvar | Number of variables to simulate. |
| nsub | Number of simulated subjects (response vectors). |
| cormat | The desired correlation matrix. |
| skewvec | A vector of indicator skewness values. |
| kurtvec | A vector of indicator kurtosis values. |

Value

| | |
|---------|--|
| data | The simulated data. |
| call | The call. |
| nsub | Number of subjects. |
| nvar | Number of variables. |
| cormat | The desired correlation matrix. |
| skewvec | The desired indicator skewness values. |
| kurtvec | The desired indicator kurtosis values. |
| seed | The random number seed. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

- Fleishman, A. I (1978). A method for simulating non-normal distributions. *Psychometrika*, 43, 521-532.
- Olvera Astivia, O. L. & Zumbo, B. D. (2018). On the solution multiplicity of the Fleishman method and its impact in simulation studies. *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology*, 71 (3), 437-458.
- Vale, D. C., & Maurelli, V. A. (1983). Simulating multivariate nonnormal distributions. *Psychometrika*, 48, 465-471.

See Also

[monte](#), [summary.monte](#), [summary.monte1](#)

Examples

```
## Generate dimensional data for 4 variables.
## All correlations = .60; all variable
## skewness = 1.75;
## all variable kurtosis = 3.75

cormat <- matrix(.60,4,4)
diag(cormat) <- 1

nontaxon.dat <- monte1(seed = 123, nsub = 100000, nvar = 4, skewvec = rep(1.75, 4),
                      kurtvec = rep(3.75, 4), cormat = cormat)

print(cor(nontaxon.dat$data), digits = 3)
print(apply(nontaxon.dat$data, 2, skew), digits = 3)
print(apply(nontaxon.dat$data, 2, kurt), digits = 3)
```

normalCor

Compute Normal-Theory Covariances for Correlations

Description

Compute normal-theory covariances for correlations

Usage

```
normalCor(R, Nobs)
```

Arguments

R a p x p matrix of correlations.
 Nobs Number of observations.

Value

A normal-theory covariance matrix of correlations.

Author(s)

Jeff Jones and Niels Waller

References

Nel, D.G. (1985). A matrix derivation of the asymptotic covariance matrix of sample correlation coefficients. *Linear algebra and its applications*, 67, 137–145.

See Also

[adfCor](#)

Examples

```
data(Harman23.cor)
normalCor(Harman23.cor$cov, Nobs = 305)
```

normF

Compute the Frobenius norm of a matrix

Description

A function to compute the Frobenius norm of a matrix

Usage

```
normF(X)
```

Arguments

X A matrix.

Value

The Frobenius norm of X.

Author(s)

Niels Waller

Examples

```
data(BadRLG)
out <- smoothLG(R = BadRLG, Penalty = 50000)
cat("\nGradient at solution:", out$gr, "\n")
cat("\nNearest Correlation Matrix\n")
print( round(out$RLG,8) )
cat("\nFrobenius norm of (NPD - PSD) matrix\n")
print(normF(BadRLG - out$RLG ))
```

Omega

Compute Omega hierarchical

Description

This function computes McDonald's Omega hierarchical to determine the proportions of variance (for a given test) associated with the latent factors and with the general factor.

Usage

```
Omega(lambda, genFac = 1, digits = NULL)
```

Arguments

| | |
|--------|---|
| lambda | (Matrix) A factor pattern matrix to be analyzed. |
| genFac | (Scalar, Vector) Which column(s) contains the general factor(s). The default value is the first column. |
| digits | (Scalar) The number of digits to round all output to. |

Details

- **Omega Hierarchical:** For a reader-friendly description (with some examples), see the Rodriguez et al., (2016) *Psychological Methods* article. Most of the relevant equations and descriptions are found on page 141.

Value

- **omegaTotal:** (Scalar) The total reliability of the latent, common factors for the given test.
- **omegaGeneral:** (Scalar) The proportion of total variance that is accounted for by the general factor(s).

Author(s)

- Casey Giordano (Giord023@umn.edu)
- Niels G. Waller (nwaller@umn.edu)

References

- McDonald, R. P. (1999). *Test theory: A unified approach*. Mahwah, NJ: Erlbaum.
- Rodriguez, A., Reise, S. P., & Haviland, M. G. (2016). Evaluating bifactor models: Calculating and interpreting statistical indices. *Psychological Methods, 21*(2), 137.
- Zinbarg, R.E., Revelle, W., Yovel, I., & Li. W. (2005). Cronbach's Alpha, Revelle's Beta, McDonald's Omega: Their relations with each and two alternative conceptualizations of reliability. *Psychometrika, 70*, 123-133. <https://personality-project.org/revelle/publications/zinbarg.revelle.pmet.05.pdf>

Examples

```
## Create a bifactor structure
bifactor <- matrix(c(.21, .49, .00, .00,
                    .12, .28, .00, .00,
                    .17, .38, .00, .00,
                    .23, .00, .34, .00,
                    .34, .00, .52, .00,
                    .22, .00, .34, .00,
                    .41, .00, .00, .42,
                    .46, .00, .00, .47,
                    .48, .00, .00, .49),
                  nrow = 9, ncol = 4, byrow = TRUE)

## Compute Omega
Out1 <- Omega(lambda = bifactor)
```

orderFactors

Order factor-loadings matrix by the sum of squared factor loadings

Description

Order the columns of a factor loadings matrix in descending order based on the sum of squared factor loadings.

Usage

```
orderFactors(Lambda, PhiMat, salient = 0.29, reflect = TRUE)
```

Arguments

| | |
|---------|---|
| Lambda | (Matrix) Factor loadings matrix to be reordered. |
| PhiMat | (Matrix, NULL) Factor correlation matrix to be reordered. |
| salient | (Numeric) Indicators with loadings < salient will be suppressed when computing the factor sum of squares values. Defaults to salient = .29. |
| reflect | (Logical) If true, negatively-keyed factors will be reflected. Defaults to reflect = TRUE. |

Value

Returns the sorted factor loading and factor correlation matrices.

- **Lambda:** (Matrix) The sorted factor loadings matrix.
- **Phi:** (Matrix) The sorted factor correlation matrix.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```
## Not run:
Loadings <-
  matrix(c(.49, .41, .00, .00,
           .73, .45, .00, .00,
           .47, .53, .00, .00,
           .54, .00, .66, .00,
           .60, .00, .38, .00,
           .55, .00, .66, .00,
           .39, .00, .00, .68,
           .71, .00, .00, .56,
           .63, .00, .00, .55),
         nrow = 9, ncol = 4, byrow = TRUE)

fungible::orderFactors(Lambda = Loadings,
                       PhiMat = NULL)$Lambda

## End(Not run)
```

plot.monte

Plot Method for Class Monte

Description

plot method for class "monte"

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'monte'
plot(x, ...)
```

Arguments

x An object of class 'monte', usually, a result of a call to monte.
... Optional arguments passed to plotting function.

Value

The function `plot.monte` creates a scatter plot of matrices plot (a splom plot). Cluster membership is denoted by different colors in the plot.

Examples

```
#plot(monte.object)
```

| | |
|---------------------------|---|
| <code>print.faMain</code> | <i>Print Method for an Object of Class faMain</i> |
|---------------------------|---|

Description

Print Method for an Object of Class `faMain`

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'faMain'
print(x, ..., digits = 2, Set = 1, itemSort = FALSE)
```

Arguments

| | |
|-----------------------|---|
| <code>x</code> | (Object of class faMain) The returned object from a call to faMain . |
| <code>...</code> | Additional arguments affecting the summary produced. |
| <code>digits</code> | (Integer) Print output with user-specified number of significant digits. Default <code>digits = 2</code> . |
| <code>Set</code> | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • integer (Integer) Summarize the solution from the specified solution set. • 'UnSpun' (Character) Summarize the solution from the rotated output that was produced by rotating from the unrotated (i.e., unspun) factor orientation. |
| <code>itemSort</code> | (Logical) If TRUE, sort the order of the observed variables to produce a "staircase"-like pattern. In bifactor models (i.e., <code>bifactorT</code> and <code>bifactorQ</code>) item sorting is determined by the magnitudes of the group factor loadings. Defaults to <code>itemSort = FALSE</code> . |

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

 print.faMB

Print Method for an Object of Class faMB

Description

Print Method for an Object of Class faMB

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'faMB'
print(x, ..., digits = 2, Set = 1, itemSort = FALSE)
```

Arguments

| | |
|----------|--|
| x | (Object of class faMB) The returned object from a call to faMB . |
| ... | Additional arguments affecting the summary produced. |
| digits | (Integer) Print output with user-specified number of significant digits. Default digits = 2. |
| Set | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> integer (Integer) Summarize the solution from the specified solution set. 'UnSpun' (Character) Summarize the solution from the rotated output that was produced by rotating from the unrotated (i.e., unspun) factor orientation. |
| itemSort | (Logical) If TRUE, sort the order of the observed variables to produce a "staircase"-like pattern. Defaults to itemSort = FALSE. |

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

 promaxQ

Conduct an Oblique Promax Rotation

Description

This function is an extension of the [promax](#) function. This function will extract the unrotated factor loadings (with three algorithm options, see [faX](#)) if they are not provided. The factor intercorrelations (Phi) are also computed within this function.

Usage

```
promaxQ(
  R = NULL,
  urLoadings = NULL,
  facMethod = "fals",
  numFactors = NULL,
  power = 4,
  standardize = "Kaiser",
  epsilon = 1e-04,
  maxItr = 15000,
  faControl = NULL
)
```

Arguments

| | |
|-------------|---|
| R | (Matrix) A correlation matrix. |
| urLoadings | (Matrix) An unrotated factor-structure matrix to be rotated. |
| facMethod | (Character) The method used for factor extraction (faX). The supported options are "fals" for unweighted least squares, "fam1" for maximum likelihood, "fapa" for iterated principal axis factoring, "faregLS" for regularized least squares, "faregML" for regularized maximum likelihood, and "pca" for principal components analysis. The default method is "fals". <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • "fals": Factors are extracted using the unweighted least squares estimation procedure using the fals function. • "fam1": Factors are extracted using the maximum likelihood estimation procedure using the factanal function. • "fapa": Factors are extracted using the iterated principal axis factoring estimation procedure using the fapa function. • "faregLS": Factors are extracted using regularized least squares factor analysis using the fareg function. • "faregML": Factors are extracted using regularized maximum likelihood factor using the fareg function. • "pca": Principal components are extracted. |
| numFactors | (Scalar) The number of factors to extract if the lambda matrix is not provided. |
| power | (Scalar) The power with which to raise factor loadings for minimizing trivial loadings. The default value is 4. |
| standardize | (Character) Which standardization routine is applied to the unrotated factor structure. The three options are "none", "Kaiser", and "CM". The default option is "Kaiser" as is recommended by Kaiser and others. See faStandardize for more details. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • "none": Do <i>not</i> rotate the normalized factor structure matrix. • "Kaiser": Use a factor structure matrix that has been normed by Kaiser's method (i.e., normalize all rows to have a unit length). • "CM": Use a factor structure matrix that has been normed by the Cureton-Mulaik method. |

| | |
|-----------|--|
| epsilon | (Scalar) The convergence criterion used for evaluating the varimax rotation. The default value is 1e-4 (i.e., .0001). |
| maxItr | (Scalar) The maximum number of iterations allowed for computing the varimax rotation. The default value is 15,000 iterations. |
| faControl | (List) A list of optional parameters passed to the factor extraction (<code>faX</code>) function. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • treatHeywood: (Logical) In <code>fals</code>, if <code>treatHeywood</code> is true, a penalized least squares function is used to bound the communality estimates below 1.0. Defaults to <code>treatHeywood = TRUE</code>. • nStart: (Numeric) The number of starting values to be tried in <code>faml</code>. Defaults to <code>nStart = 10</code>. • start: (Matrix) NULL or a matrix of starting values, each column giving an initial set of uniquenesses. Defaults to <code>start = NULL</code>. • maxCommunality: (Numeric) In <code>faml</code>, set the maximum communality value for the estimated solution. Defaults to <code>maxCommunality = .995</code>. • epsilon: (Numeric) In <code>fapa</code>, the numeric threshold designating when the algorithm has converged. Defaults to <code>epsilon = 1e-4</code>. • communality: (Character) The method used to estimate the initial communality values in <code>fapa</code>. Defaults to <code>communality = 'SMC'</code>. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> – "SMC": Initial communalities are estimated by taking the squared multiple correlations of each indicator after regressing the indicator on the remaining variables. – "maxr": Initial communalities equal the largest (absolute value) correlation in each column of the correlation matrix. – "unity": Initial communalities equal 1.0 for all variables. • maxItr: (Numeric) In <code>fapa</code>, the maximum number of iterations to reach convergence. Defaults to <code>maxItr = 15,000</code>. |

Details

- **Varimax Standardization**: When conducting the varimax rotation, it is recommended to standardize the factor loadings using Kaiser's normalization (i.e., rescaling the factor indicators [rows] so that the vectors have unit length). The standardization/normalization occurs by pre-multiplying the unrotated factor structure, \mathbf{A} , by the inverse of \mathbf{H} , where \mathbf{H}^2 is a diagonal matrix with the communality estimates on the diagonal. A varimax rotation is then applied to the normalized, unrotated factor structure. Then, the varimax-rotated factor structure is rescaled to its original metric by pre-multiplying the varimax factor structure by \mathbf{H} . For details, see Mulaik (2009).
- **Oblique Procrustes Rotation of the Varimax Solution**: According to Hendrickson & White (1964), an unrestricted (i.e., oblique) Procrustes rotation is applied to the orthogonal varimax solution. Specifically, a target matrix is generated by raising the varimax factor loadings to the user-specified power (typically, `power = 4`) (must retain the signs of the original factor loadings). This should quickly diminish trivial factor loadings while retaining larger factor loadings. The Procrustes rotation takes the varimax solution and rotates it toward the promax-generated target matrix. For a modern description of this approach, see Mulaik (2009, ch. 12, p. 342-343).

- **Choice of a Power:** Changing the power in which varimax factor loadings are raised will change the target matrix in the oblique Procrustes rotation. After raising factor loadings to some power, there will be a larger discrepancy between high and low loadings than before (e.g., squaring factor loadings of .6 and .7 yields loadings of .36 and .49 and cubing yields loadings of .216 and .343). Furthermore, increasing the power will increase the number of near-zero loadings, resulting in larger factor intercorrelations. Many (cf. Gorsuch, 1983; Hendrickson & White, 1964; Mulaik, 2009) advocate for raising varimax loadings to the fourth power (the default) but some (e.g., Gorsuch) advocate for trying power = 2 and power = 6 to see if there is an improvement in the simple structure without overly inflating factor correlations.

Value

A list of the following elements are produced:

- **loadings:** (Matrix) The oblique, promax-rotated, factor-pattern matrix.
- **vmaxLoadings:** (Matrix) The orthogonal, varimax-rotated, factor-structure matrix used as the input matrix for the promax rotation.
- **rotMatrix:** (Matrix) The (rescaled) transformation matrix used in an attempt to minimize the Euclidean distance between the varimax loadings and the generated promax target matrix (cf. Hendrickson & White, 1964; Mulaik, 2009, p. 342-343, eqn. 12.44).
- **Phi:** (Matrix) The factor correlation matrix associated with the promax solution. Phi is found by taking the inverse of the inner product of the (rescaled) rotation matrix (rotMatrix) with itself (i.e., $solve(T'T)$, where T is the (rescaled) rotation matrix).
- **vmaxDiscrepancy:** (Scalar) The value of the minimized varimax discrepancy function. promax does not have a rotational criterion but the varimax rotation does.
- **convergence:** (Logical) Whether the varimax rotation converged.
- **Table:** (Matrix) The table returned from `GPForth` from the `GPARotation` package.
- **rotateControl:** (List) A list containing (a) the power parameter used, (b) whether the varimax rotation used Kaiser normalization, (c) the varimax epsilon convergence criterion, and (d) the maximum number of iterations specified.
 - **power:** The power in which the varimax-rotated factor loadings are raised.
 - **standardize:** Which standardization routine was used.
 - **epsilon:** The convergence criterion set for the varimax rotation.
 - **maxItr:** The maximum number of iterations allowed for reaching convergence in the varimax rotation.

Author(s)

- Casey Giordano (Giord023@umn.edu)
- Niels G. Waller (nwaller@umn.edu)

References

- Gorsuch, R. L. (1983). *Factor Analysis*, 2nd. Hillsdale, NJ: LEA.
- Hendrickson, A. E., & White, P. O. (1964). Promax: A quick method for rotation to oblique simple structure. *British Journal of Statistical Psychology*, 17(1), 65-70.
- Mulaik, S. A. (2009). *Foundations of Factor Analysis*. Chapman and Hall/CRC.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```
## Generate an orthogonal factor model
lambda <- matrix(c(.41, .00, .00,
                  .45, .00, .00,
                  .53, .00, .00,
                  .00, .66, .00,
                  .00, .38, .00,
                  .00, .66, .00,
                  .00, .00, .68,
                  .00, .00, .56,
                  .00, .00, .55),
                nrow = 9, ncol = 3, byrow = TRUE)

## Model-implied correlation (covariance) matrix
R <- lambda %*% t(lambda)

## Unit diagonal elements
diag(R) <- 1

## Start from just a correlation matrix
Out1 <- promaxQ(R
               = R,
               facMethod = "fals",
               numFactors = 3,
               power = 4,
               standardize = "Kaiser")$loadings

## Iterate the promaxQ rotation using the rotate function
Out2 <- faMain(R
              = R,
              facMethod = "fals",
              numFactors = 3,
              rotate = "promaxQ",
              rotateControl = list(power = 4,
                                   standardize = "Kaiser"))$loadings

## Align the factors to have the same orientation
Out1 <- faAlign(F1 = Out2,
               F2 = Out1)$F2

## Show the equivalence of factor solutions from promaxQ and rotate
all.equal(Out1, Out2, check.attributes = FALSE)
```

r2d *Convert Radians to Degrees*

Description

Convert radian measure to degrees.

Usage

r2d(radian)

Arguments

radian Radian measure of an angle

Value

Degree measure of an angle

Examples

r2d(.5*pi)

rarc *Rotate Points on the Surface on an N-Dimensional Ellipsoid*

Description

Rotate between two points on the surface on an n-dimensional ellipsoid. The hyper-ellipsoid is composed of all points, B, such that $B' Rxx B = Rsq$. Vector B contains standardized regression coefficients.

Usage

rarc(Rxx, Rsq, b1, b2, Npoints)

Arguments

Rxx Predictor correlation matrix.
 Rsq Model coefficient of determination.
 b1 First point on ellipsoid. If b1 and b2 are scalars then choose scaled eigenvectors v[b1] and v[b2] as the start and end vectors.
 b2 Second point on ellipsoid. If b1 and b2 are scalars then choose scaled eigenvectors v[b1] and v[b2] as the start and end vectors.
 Npoints Generate "Npoints" +1 OLS coefficient vectors between b1 and b2.

Value

b N+1 sets of OLS coefficient vectors between b1 and b2.

Author(s)

Niels Waller and Jeff Jones.

References

Waller, N. G. & Jones, J. A. (2011). Investigating the performance of alternate regression weights by studying all possible criteria in regression models with a fixed set of predictors. *Psychometrika*, 76, 410-439.

Examples

```
## Example
## GRE/GPA Data
##-----##
R <- Rxx <- matrix(c(1.00, .56, .77,
                    .56, 1.00, .73,
                    .77, .73, 1.00), 3, 3)

## GPA validity correlations
rxy <- c(.39, .34, .38)
b <- solve(Rxx) %*% rxy

Rsq <- t(b) %*% Rxx %*% b
N <- 200

b <- rarc(Rxx = R, Rsq, b1 = 1, b2 = 3, Npoints = N)

## compute validity vectors
r <- Rxx %*% b
N <- N + 1
Rsq.r <- Rsq.unit <- rep(0, N)

for(i in 1:N){
  ## eval performance of unit weights
  Rsq.unit[i] <- (t(sign(r[,i])) %*% r[,i])^2 /
                (t(sign(r[,i])) %*% R %*% sign(r[,i]))

  ## eval performance of correlation weights
  Rsq.r[i] <- (t(r[,i]) %*% r[,i])^2 / (t(r[,i]) %*% R %*% r[,i])
}

cat("\nAverage relative performance of unit weights across elliptical arc:",
    round(mean(Rsq.unit)/Rsq,3) )
cat("\n\nAverage relative performance of r weights across elliptical arc:",
    round(mean(Rsq.r)/Rsq,3) )
```

```

plot(seq(0, 90, length = N), Rsq.r, typ = "l",
     ylim = c(0, .20),
     xlim = c(0, 95),
     lwd = 3,
     ylab = expression(R^2),
     xlab = expression(paste("Degrees from ",b[1]," in the direction of ",b[2])),
     cex.lab = 1.25, lab = c(10, 5, 5))
points(seq(0, 90, length = N), Rsq.unit,
       type = "l",
       lty = 2, lwd = 3)
legend(x = 0,y = .12,
      legend = c("r weights", "unit weights"),
      lty = c(1, 2),
      lwd = c(4, 3),
      cex = 1.5)

```

rcone

Generate a Cone of Regression Coefficient Vectors

Description

Compute a cone of regression vectors with a constant R-squared around a target vector.

Usage

```
rcone(R, Rsq, b, axis1, axis2, deg, Npoints = 360)
```

Arguments

| | |
|---------|---|
| R | Predictor correlation matrix. |
| Rsq | Coefficient of determination. |
| b | Target vector of OLS regression coefficients. |
| axis1 | 1st axis of rotation plane. |
| axis2 | 2nd axis of rotation plane. |
| deg | All vectors b.i will be 'deg' degrees from b. |
| Npoints | Number of rotation vectors, default = 360. |

Value

| | |
|-----|-----------------------|
| b.i | Npoints values of b.i |
|-----|-----------------------|

Author(s)

Niels Waller and Jeff Jones

References

Waller, N. G. & Jones, J. A. (2011). Investigating the performance of alternate regression weights by studying all possible criteria in regression models with a fixed set of predictors. *Psychometrika*, 76, 410-439.

Examples

```
R <- matrix(.5, 4, 4)
diag(R) <- 1

Npoints <- 1000
Rsq <- .40
NumDeg <- 20
V <- eigen(R)$vectors

## create b parallel to v[,3]
## rotate in the 2 - 4 plane
b <- V[,3]
bsq <- t(b) %% R %% b
b <- b * sqrt(Rsq/bsq)
b.i <- rcone(R, Rsq,b, V[,2], V[,4], deg = NumDeg, Npoints)

t(b.i[,1]) %% R %% b.i[,1]
t(b.i[,25]) %% R %% b.i[,25]
```

 rcor

Generate Random PSD Correlation Matrices

Description

Generate random PSD correlation matrices.

Usage

```
rcor(Nvar)
```

Arguments

Nvar An integer that determines the order of the random correlation matrix.

Details

rcor generates random PSD correlation matrices by (1) generating Nvar squared random normal deviates, (2) scaling the deviates to sum to Nvar, and then (3) placing the scaled values into a diagonal matrix L. Next, (4) an Nvar x Nvar orthogonal matrix, Q, is created by performing a QR decomposition of a matrix, M, that contains random normal deviates. (5) A PSD covariance matrix, C, is created from $Q L Q^T$ and then (6) scaled to a correlation metric.

Value

A random correlation matrix.

Author(s)

Niels Waller

See Also

[genCorr](#)

Examples

```
R <- rcor(4)
print( R )
```

rellipsoid

Generate Uniformly Spaced OLS Regression Coefficients that Yield a User-Supplied R-Squared Value

Description

Given predictor matrix R, generate OLS regression coefficients that yield a user-supplied R-Squared value. These regression coefficient vectors will be uniformly spaced on the surface of a (hyper) ellipsoid.

Usage

```
rellipsoid(R, Rsq, Npoints)
```

Arguments

| | |
|---------|---|
| R | A p x p predictor correlation matrix. |
| Rsq | A user-supplied R-squared value. |
| Npoints | Desired number of generated regression vectors. |

Value

b A p x Npoints matrix of regression coefficients

Author(s)

Niels Waller and Jeff Jones.

References

Waller, N. G. and Jones, J. A. (2011). Investigating the performance of alternate regression weights by studying all possible criteria in regression models with a fixed set of predictors. *Psychometrika*, 76, 410-439.

Examples

```
## generate uniformly distributed regression vectors
## on the surface of a 14-dimensional ellipsoid
N <- 10000
Rsqr <- .21

# Correlations from page 224 WAIS-III manual
# The Psychological Corporation (1997).
wais3 <- matrix(
  c(1, .76, .58, .43, .75, .75, .42, .54, .41, .57, .64, .54, .50, .53,
    .76, 1, .57, .36, .69, .71, .45, .52, .36, .63, .68, .51, .47, .54,
    .58, .57, 1, .45, .65, .60, .47, .48, .43, .59, .60, .49, .56, .47,
    .43, .36, .45, 1, .37, .40, .60, .30, .32, .34, .35, .28, .35, .29,
    .75, .69, .65, .37, 1, .70, .44, .54, .34, .59, .62, .54, .45, .50,
    .75, .71, .60, .40, .70, 1, .42, .51, .44, .53, .60, .50, .52, .44,
    .42, .45, .47, .60, .44, .42, 1, .46, .49, .47, .43, .27, .50, .42,
    .54, .52, .48, .30, .54, .51, .46, 1, .45, .50, .58, .55, .53, .56,
    .41, .36, .43, .32, .34, .44, .49, .45, 1, .47, .49, .41, .70, .38,
    .57, .63, .59, .34, .59, .53, .47, .50, .47, 1, .63, .62, .58, .66,
    .64, .68, .60, .35, .62, .60, .43, .58, .49, .63, 1, .59, .50, .59,
    .54, .51, .49, .28, .54, .50, .27, .55, .41, .62, .59, 1, .48, .53,
    .50, .47, .56, .35, .45, .52, .50, .53, .70, .58, .50, .48, 1, .51,
    .53, .54, .47, .29, .50, .44, .42, .56, .38, .66, .59, .53, .51, 1),
  nrow = 14, ncol = 14)

R <- wais3[1:6,1:6]
b <- rellipsoid(R, Rsqr, Npoints = N)
b <- b$b
#
plot(b[1,],b[2,])
```

restScore

Plot an ERF using rest scores

Description

Plot an empirical response function using rest scores.

Usage

```
restScore(data, item, NCuts = 10)
```

Arguments

| | |
|-------|---|
| data | N(subjects)-by-p(items) matrix of 0/1 item response data. |
| item | Generate a rest score plot for item item. |
| NCuts | Divide the rest scores into NCuts bins of equal width. |

Value

A restscore plot with 95% confidence interval bars for the conditional probability estimates.

| | |
|---------|--|
| item | The item number. |
| bins | A vector of bin limits and bin sample sizes. |
| binProb | A vector of bin conditional probabilities. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

Examples

```

NSubj <- 2000

#generate sample k=1 FMP data
b <- matrix(c(
  #b0  b1  b2  b3  b4  b5 b6 b7 k
  1.675, 1.974, -0.068, 0.053, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.550, 1.805, -0.230, 0.032, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.282, 1.063, -0.103, 0.003, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.704, 1.376, -0.107, 0.040, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.417, 1.413, 0.021, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.008, 1.349, -0.195, 0.144, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.512, 1.538, -0.089, 0.082, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.122, 0.601, -0.082, 0.119, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.801, 1.211, 0.015, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.207, 1.191, 0.066, 0.033, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.215, 1.291, -0.087, 0.029, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.259, 0.875, 0.177, 0.072, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.423, 0.942, 0.064, 0.094, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.113, 0.795, 0.124, 0.110, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  1.030, 1.525, 0.200, 0.076, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.140, 1.209, 0.082, 0.148, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.429, 1.480, -0.008, 0.061, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.089, 0.785, -0.065, 0.018, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.516, 1.013, 0.016, 0.023, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.143, 1.315, -0.011, 0.136, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.347, 0.733, -0.121, 0.041, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  -0.074, 0.869, 0.013, 0.026, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
  0.630, 1.484, -0.001, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1),
  nrow=23, ncol=9, byrow=TRUE)

```

```

data<-genFMPData(NSubj = NSubj, bParam = b, seed = 345)$data

## generate a rest score plot for item 12.
## the grey horizontal lines in the plot
## represent pseudo asymptotes that
## are significantly different from the
## (0,1) boundaries
restScore(data, item = 12, NCuts = 9)

```

rGivens

*Generate Correlation Matrices with Specified Eigenvalues***Description**

rGivens generates correlation matrices with user-specified eigenvalues via a series of Givens rotations by methods described in Bendel & Mickey (1978) and Davis & Higham (2000).

Usage

```
rGivens(eigs, Seed = NULL)
```

Arguments

| | |
|------|---|
| eigs | A vector of eigenvalues that must sum to the order of the desired correlation matrix. A fatal error will occur if $\text{sum}(\text{eigs}) \neq \text{length}(\text{eigs})$. |
| Seed | Either a user supplied seed for the random number generator or 'NULL' for a function generated seed. Default Seed = 'NULL'. |

Value

| | |
|-------------|--|
| R | A correlation matrix with desired spectrum. |
| Frob | The Frobenius norm of the difference between the initial and final matrices with the desired spectrum. |
| convergence | (Logical) TRUE if rGivens converged to a feasible solution, otherwise FALSE. |

References

Bendel, R. B. & Mickey, M. R. (1978). Population correlation matrices for sampling experiments, *Commun. Statist. Simulation Comput.*, B7, pp. 163-182.

Davies, P. I, & Higham, N. J. (2000). Numerically stable generation of correlation matrices and their factors, *BIT*, 40 (2000), pp. 640-651.

Examples

```
## Example
## Generate a correlation matrix with user-specified eigenvalues

out <- rGivens(c(2.5, 1, 1, .3, .2), Seed = 123)

#> eigen(out$R)$values
#[1] 2.5 1.0 1.0 0.3 0.2

print(out)
#$R
#           [,1]      [,2]      [,3]      [,4]      [,5]
#[1,]  1.0000000 -0.1104098 -0.24512327  0.46497370  0.2392817
#[2,] -0.1104098  1.0000000  0.33564370 -0.46640155 -0.7645915
#[3,] -0.2451233  0.3356437  1.00000000 -0.02935466 -0.2024926
#[4,]  0.4649737 -0.4664016 -0.02935466  1.00000000  0.6225880
#[5,]  0.2392817 -0.7645915 -0.20249261  0.62258797  1.0000000
#
#$Frob
#[1] 2.691613
#
###$S0
#           [,1]      [,2]      [,3]      [,4]      [,5]
#[1,]  1.0349665  0.22537748 -0.46827121 -0.10448336 -0.24730565
#[2,]  0.2253775  0.31833805 -0.23208078  0.06591368 -0.14504161
#[3,] -0.4682712 -0.23208078  2.28911499  0.05430754  0.06964858
#[4,] -0.1044834  0.06591368  0.05430754  0.94884439 -0.14439623
#[5,] -0.2473056 -0.14504161  0.06964858 -0.14439623  0.40873606
#
#$convergence
#[1] TRUE
```

rMAP

Generate Correlation Matrices with Specified Eigenvalues

Description

rMAP uses the method of alternating projections (MAP) to generate correlation matrices with specified eigenvalues.

Usage

```
rMAP(eigenval, eps = 1e-12, maxits = 5000, Seed = NULL)
```

Arguments

| | |
|----------|--|
| eigenval | A vector of eigenvalues that must sum to the order of the desired correlation matrix. A fatal error will occur if <code>sum(eigenval) != length(eigenval)</code> . |
| eps | Convergence criterion. Default = 1e-12. |
| maxits | Maximm number of iterations of MAP. |
| Seed | Either a user supplied seed for the random number generator or 'NULL' for a function generated seed. Default Seed = 'NULL'. |

Value

| | |
|-------------|--|
| R | A correlation matrix with the desired spectrum. |
| evals | Eigenvalues of the returned matrix, R. |
| convergence | (Logical) TRUE if MAP converged to a feasible solution, otherwise FALSE. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

Waller, N. G. (2016). Generating correlation matrices with specified eigenvalues using the method of alternating projections.

Examples

```
## Example
## Generate a correlation matrix with user-specified eigenvalues

R <- rMAP(c(2.5, 1, 1, .3, .2), Seed = 123)$R
print(R, 2)

#      [,1] [,2] [,3] [,4] [,5]
#[1,] 1.000 0.5355 -0.746 -0.0688 -0.545
#[2,] 0.535 1.0000 -0.671 -0.0016 -0.056
#[3,] -0.746 -0.6711 1.000 0.0608 0.298
#[4,] -0.069 -0.0016 0.061 1.0000 0.002
#[5,] -0.545 -0.0564 0.298 0.0020 1.000

eigen(R)$values
#[1] 2.5 1.0 1.0 0.3 0.2
```

`rmsd`*Root Mean Squared Deviation of (A - B)*

Description

Calculates the root mean squared deviation of matrices A and B. If these matrices are symmetric (Symmetric = TRUE) then the calculation is based on the upper triangles of each matrix. When the matrices are symmetric, the diagonal of each matrix can be included or excluded from the calculation (IncludeDiag = FALSE)

Usage

```
rmsd(A, B, Symmetric = TRUE, IncludeDiag = FALSE)
```

Arguments

| | |
|-------------|---|
| A | A possibly non square matrix. |
| B | A matrix of the same dimensions as matrix A. |
| Symmetric | Logical indicating whether A and B are symmetric matrices. (Default: Symmetric = TRUE) |
| IncludeDiag | Logical indicating whether to include the diagonals in the calculation. (Default: IncludeDiag = FALSE). |

Value

Returns the root mean squared deviation of (A - B).

Author(s)

Niels Waller

Examples

```
A <- matrix(rnorm(9), nrow = 3)
B <- matrix(rnorm(9), nrow = 3)

( rmsd(A, B, Symmetric = FALSE, IncludeDiag = TRUE) )
```

RnpdMAP

*Generate Random NPD R matrices from a user-supplied population R***Description**

Generate a list of Random NPD (pseudo) R matrices with a user-defined fixed minimum eigenvalue from a user-supplied population R using the method of alternating projections.

Usage

```
RnpdMAP(
  Rpop,
  Lp = NULL,
  NNegEigs = 1,
  NSmoothPosEigs = 4,
  NSubjects = NULL,
  NSamples = 0,
  MaxIts = 15000,
  PRINT = FALSE,
  Seed = NULL
)
```

Arguments

| | |
|----------------|--|
| Rpop | input (PD or PSD) $p \times p$ Population correlation matrix. |
| Lp | desired minimum eigenvalue in the NPD matrices. |
| NNegEigs | number of eigenvalues < 0 in Rnpd. |
| NSmoothPosEigs | number of eigenvalues > 0 to smooth: the smallest $NSmoothPosEigs > 0$ be smoothed toward 0. |
| NSubjects | sample size (required when $NSamples > 0$) parameter used to generate sample correlation matrices. Default = NULL. |
| NSamples | generate $NSamples$ sample R matrices. If $NSamples = 0$ the program will attempt to find Rnpd such that $\ Rpop - Rnpd\ _2$ is minimized. |
| MaxIts | maximum number of projection iterations. |
| PRINT | (logical) If TRUE the program will print the iteration history for Lp. Default = NULL. |
| Seed | Optional seed for random number generation. |

Value

| | |
|------|---|
| Rpop | population (PD) correlation matrix. |
| R | sample correlation matrix. |
| Rnpd | NPD improper (pseudo) correlation matrix. |
| Lp | desired value of minimum eigenvalue. |

| | |
|-------------|--|
| minEig | observed value of minimum eigenvalue of Rnpd. |
| convergence | 0 = converged; 1 = not converged in MaxIts iterations of the alternating projections algorithm. |
| feasible | logical) TRUE if $\max(\text{abs}(r_{ij})) \leq 1$. If FALSE then one or more values in Rnpd > 1 in absolute value. |
| Seed | saved seed for random number generator. |
| prbs1 | vector probabilities used to generate eigenvalues < 0. |
| prbs2 | vector of probabilities used to smooth the smallest NSmoothPosEigs towards zero. |

Author(s)

Niels G. Waller

Examples

```

library(MASS)

Nvar = 20
Nfac = 4
NSubj = 600
Seed = 123

set.seed(Seed)

## Generate a vector of classical item difficulties
p <- runif(Nvar)

cat("\nClassical Item Difficulties:\n")

print(rbind(1:Nvar,round(p,2)) )

summary(p)

## Convert item difficulties to quantiles
b <- qnorm(p)

## fnc to compute root mean squared standard deviation
RMSD <- function(A, B){
  sqrt(mean( ( A[lower.tri(A, diag = FALSE)] - B[lower.tri(B, diag = FALSE)] )^2))
}

## Generate vector of eigenvalues with clear factor structure
L <- eigGen(nDimensions = Nvar,
            nMajorFactors = Nfac,
            PrcntMajor = .60,

```



```

        threshold = .50)

## Generate a population R matrix with the eigenvalues in L
Rpop <- rGivens(eigs = L)$R

## Generate continuous data that will reproduce Rpop (exactly)
X <- mvrnorm(n = NSubj, mu = rep(0, Nvar),
             Sigma = Rpop, empirical = TRUE)

if( any(colSums(X) == 0) ){
  stop("One or more variables have zero variance. Generate a new data set.")
}

## Cut X at thresholds given in b to produce binary data U
U <- matrix(0, nrow(X), ncol(X))
for(j in 1:Nvar){
  U[X[,j] <= b[j],j] <- 1
}

## Compute tetrachoric correlations
Rtet <- tetcor(U, Smooth = FALSE, PRINT = TRUE)$r
# Calculate eigenvalues of tetrachoric R matrix
Ltet <- eigen(Rtet)$values

if(Ltet[Nvar] >= 0) stop("Rtet is P(S)D")

## Simulate NPD R matrix with minimum eigenvalue equal to
# min(Ltet)
out <- RnpdMAP(Rpop,
              Lp = Ltet[Nvar],
              NNegEigs = Nvar/5,
              NSmoothPosEigs = Nvar/5,
              NSubjects = 150,
              NSamples = 1,
              MaxIts = 15000,
              PRINT = FALSE,
              Seed = Seed)

## RLp is a NPD pseudo R matrix with min eigenvalue = min(Ltet)
RLp <- out[[1]]$Rnpd

## Calculate eigenvalues of simulated NPD R matrix (Rnpd)
Lnpd <- eigen(RLp, only.values = TRUE)$values

## Scree plots for observed and simulated NPD R matrices.
ytop <- max(c(L,Lnpd,Ltet))
pointSize = .8
plot(1:Nvar, L, typ = "b", col = "darkgrey", lwd=3,
     lty=1,
     main =
       "Eigenvalues of Rpop, Tet R, and Sim Tet R:
       \nSimulated vs Observed npd Tetrachoric R Matrices",

```

```

ylim = c(-1, ytop),
xlab = "Dimensions",
ylab = "Eigenvalues",
cex = pointSize, cex.main = 1.2)
points(1:Nvar, Lnpd, typ="b",
       col = "red", lwd = 3, lty=2, cex=pointSize)
points(1:Nvar, Ltet, typ="b",
       col = "darkgreen", lwd = 3, lty = 3, cex= pointSize)

legend("topright",
       legend = c("eigs Rpop", "eigs Sim Rnpd", "eigs Emp Rnpd"),
       col = c("darkgrey", "red", "darkgreen"),
       lty = c(1,2,3),
       lwd = c(4,4,4), cex = 1.5)

abline(h = 0, col = "grey", lty = 2, lwd = 4)

cat("\nRMSD(Rpop, Rtet) = ", round(rmsd(Rpop, Rtet), 3))
cat("\nRMSD(Rpop, RLp) = ", round(rmsd(Rpop, RLp), 3))

```

SchmidLeiman

Schmid-Leiman Orthogonalization to a (Rank-Deficient) Bifactor Structure

Description

The Schmid-Leiman (SL) procedure orthogonalizes a higher-order factor structure into a rank-deficient bifactor structure. The Schmid-Leiman method is a generalization of Thomson's orthogonalization routine.

Usage

```

SchmidLeiman(
  R,
  numFactors,
  facMethod = "fals",
  rotate = "oblimin",
  rescaleH2 = 0.98,
  faControl = NULL,
  rotateControl = NULL
)

```

Arguments

R (Matrix) A correlation matrix.

numFactors (Vector) The number of latent factors at each level of analysis. For example, `c(3, 1)` estimates three latent factors in the first-order common factor model and one latent factor in the second-order common factor model (i.e., 3 group factors).

and 1 general factor). This function can orthogonalize up to (and including) a three-order factor solution.

| | |
|-----------|---|
| facMethod | <p>(Character) The method used for factor extraction (faX). The supported options are "fals" for unweighted least squares, "fam1" for maximum likelihood, "fapa" for iterated principal axis factoring, "faregLS" for regularized least squares, "faregML" for regularized maximum likelihood, and "pca" for principal components analysis. The default method is "fals".</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • "fals": Factors are extracted using the unweighted least squares estimation procedure using the fals function. • "fam1": Factors are extracted using the maximum likelihood estimation procedure using the factanal function. • "fapa": Factors are extracted using the iterated principal axis factoring estimation procedure using the fapa function. • "faregLS": Factors are extracted using regularized least squares factor analysis using the fareg function. • "faregML": Factors are extracted using regularized maximum likelihood factor using the fareg function. • "pca": Principal components are extracted. |
| rotate | <p>(Character) Designate which rotation algorithm to apply. See the faMain function for more details about possible rotations. Defaults to rotate = "oblimin".</p> |
| rescaleH2 | <p>(Numeric) If a Heywood case is detected at any level of the higher-order factor analyses, rescale the communality value to continue with the matrix algebra. When a Heywood case occurs, the uniquenesses (i.e., specific-factor variances) will be negative and the SL orthogonalization of the group factors is no longer correct.</p> |
| faControl | <p>(List) A list of optional parameters passed to the factor extraction (faX) function.</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • treatHeywood: (Logical) In fals, if treatHeywood is true, a penalized least squares function is used to bound the communality estimates below 1.0. Defaults to treatHeywood = TRUE. • nStart: (Numeric) The number of starting values to be tried in fam1. Defaults to nStart = 10. • start: (Matrix) NULL or a matrix of starting values, each column giving an initial set of uniquenesses. Defaults to start = NULL. • maxCommunality: (Numeric) In fam1, set the maximum communality value for the estimated solution. Defaults to maxCommunality = .995. • epsilon: (Numeric) In fapa, the numeric threshold designating when the algorithm has converged. Defaults to epsilon = 1e-4. • communality: (Character) The method used to estimate the initial communality values in fapa. Defaults to communality = 'SMC'. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> – "SMC": Initial communalities are estimated by taking the squared multiple correlations of each indicator after regressing the indicator on the remaining variables. – "maxr": Initial communalities equal the largest (absolute value) correlation in each column of the correlation matrix. – "unity": Initial communalities equal 1.0 for all variables. |

- **maxItr**: (Numeric) In fapa, the maximum number of iterations to reach convergence. Defaults to maxItr = 15,000.
- rotateControl (List) A list of control values to pass to the factor rotation algorithms.
- **numberStarts**: (Numeric) The number of random (orthogonal) starting configurations for the chosen rotation method (e.g., oblimin). The first rotation will always commence from the unrotated factors orientation. Defaults to numberStarts = 10.
 - **gamma**: (Numeric) This is a tuning parameter (between 0 and 1, inclusive) for an oblimin rotation. See the **GPArotation** library's oblimin documentation for more details. Defaults to gamma = 0 (i.e., a quartimin rotation).
 - **delta**: (Numeric) This is a tuning parameter for the geomin rotation. It adds a small number (default = .01) to the squared factor loadings before computing the geometric means in the discrepancy function.
 - **kappa**: (Numeric) The main parameterization of the Crawford-Ferguson (CF) rotations (i.e., "cfT" and "cfQ" for orthogonal and oblique CF rotation, respectively). Defaults to kappa = 0.
 - **k**: (Numeric) A specific parameter of the simplimax rotation. Defaults to k = the number of observed variables.
 - **standardize**: (Character) The standardization routine used on the unrotated factor structure. The three options are "none", "Kaiser", and "CM". Defaults to standardize = "none".
 - "none": No standardization is applied to the unrotated factor structure.
 - "Kaiser": Use a factor structure matrix that has been normed by Kaiser's method (i.e., normalize all rows to have a unit length).
 - "CM": Use a factor structure matrix that has been normed by the Cureton-Mulaik method.
 - **epsilon**: (Numeric) The rotational convergence criterion to use. Defaults to epsilon = 1e-5.
 - **power**: (Numeric) Raise factor loadings the the n-th power in the [promaxQ](#) rotation. Defaults to power = 4.
 - **maxItr**: (Numeric) The maximum number of iterations for the rotation algorithm. Defaults to maxItr = 15000.

Details

The obtained Schmid-Leiman (SL) factor structure matrix is rescaled if its communalities differ from those of the original first-order solution (due to the presence of one or more Heywood cases in a solution of any order). Rescaling will produce SL communalities that match those of the original first-order solution.

Value

- **L1**: (Matrix) The first-order (oblique) factor pattern matrix.
- **L2**: (Matrix) The second-order (oblique) factor pattern matrix.
- **L3**: (Matrix, NULL) The third-order (oblique) factor pattern matrix (if applicable).
- **Phi1**: (Matrix) The first-order factor correlation matrix.

- **Phi2:** (Matrix) The second-order factor correlation matrix.
- **Phi3:** (Matrix, NULL) The third-order factor pattern matrix (if applicable).
- **U1:** (Matrix) The square root of the first-order factor uniquenesses (i.e., factor standard deviations).
- **U2:** (Matrix) The square root of the second-order factor uniquenesses (i.e., factor standard deviations).
- **U3:** (Matrix, NULL) The square root of the third-order factor uniquenesses (i.e., factor standard deviations) (if applicable).
- **B:** (Matrix) The resulting Schmid-Leiman transformation.
- **rotateControl:** (List) A list of the control parameters passed to the `faMain` function.
- **faControl:** (List) A list of optional parameters passed to the factor extraction (`faX`) function.
- **strongHeywoodFlag**(Integer) An integer indicating whether one or more Heywood cases were encountered during estimation.

Author(s)

- Casey Giordano (Giord023@umn.edu)
- Niels G. Waller (nwaller@umn.edu)

References

- Abad, F. J., Garcia-Garzon, E., Garrido, L. E., & Barrada, J. R. (2017). Iteration of partially specified target matrices: application to the bi-factor case. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 52(4), 416-429.
- Giordano, C. & Waller, N. G. (under review). Recovering bifactor models: A comparison of seven methods.
- Schmid, J., & Leiman, J. M. (1957). The development of hierarchical factor solutions. *Psychometrika*, 22(1), 53-61.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: `BiFAD()`, `Box26`, `GenerateBoxData()`, `Ledermann()`, `Sli()`, `faAlign()`, `faEKC()`, `faIB()`, `faMB()`, `faMain()`, `faScores()`, `faSort()`, `faStandardize()`, `faX()`, `fals()`, `fapa()`, `fareg()`, `orderFactors()`, `print.faMB()`, `print.faMain()`, `promaxQ()`, `summary.faMB()`, `summary.faMain()`

Examples

```
## Dataset used in Schmid & Leiman (1957) rounded to 2 decimal places
SLdata <-
  matrix(c(1.0, .72, .31, .27, .10, .05, .13, .04, .29, .16, .06, .08,
           .72, 1.0, .35, .30, .11, .06, .15, .04, .33, .18, .07, .08,
           .31, .35, 1.0, .42, .08, .04, .10, .03, .22, .12, .05, .06,
           .27, .30, .42, 1.0, .06, .03, .08, .02, .19, .11, .04, .05,
           .10, .11, .08, .06, 1.0, .32, .13, .04, .11, .06, .02, .03,
           .05, .06, .04, .03, .32, 1.0, .07, .02, .05, .03, .01, .01,
           .13, .15, .10, .08, .13, .07, 1.0, .14, .14, .08, .03, .04,
```

```

      .04, .04, .03, .02, .04, .02, .14, 1.0, .04, .02, .01, .01,
      .29, .33, .22, .19, .11, .05, .14, .04, 1.0, .45, .15, .17,
      .16, .18, .12, .11, .06, .03, .08, .02, .45, 1.0, .08, .09,
      .06, .07, .05, .04, .02, .01, .03, .01, .15, .08, 1.0, .42,
      .08, .08, .06, .05, .03, .01, .04, .01, .17, .09, .42, 1.0),
nrow = 12, ncol = 12, byrow = TRUE)

Out1 <- SchmidLeiman(R          = SLdata,
                    numFactors = c(6, 3, 1))$B

## An orthogonalization of a two-order structure
bifactor <- matrix(c(.46, .57, .00, .00,
                    .48, .61, .00, .00,
                    .61, .58, .00, .00,
                    .46, .00, .55, .00,
                    .51, .00, .62, .00,
                    .46, .00, .55, .00,
                    .47, .00, .00, .48,
                    .50, .00, .00, .50,
                    .49, .00, .00, .49),
                  nrow = 9, ncol = 4, byrow = TRUE)

## Model-implied correlation (covariance) matrix
R <- bifactor %*% t(bifactor)

## Unit diagonal elements
diag(R) <- 1

Out2 <- SchmidLeiman(R          = R,
                    numFactors = c(3, 1),
                    rotate     = "oblimin")$B

```

seBeta

Standard Errors and CIs for Standardized Regression Coefficients

Description

Computes Normal Theory and ADF Standard Errors and CIs for Standardized Regression Coefficients

Usage

```

seBeta(
  X = NULL,
  y = NULL,
  cov.x = NULL,
  cov.xy = NULL,
  var.y = NULL,
  Nobs = NULL,

```

```

alpha = 0.05,
estimator = "ADF",
digits = 3
)

```

Arguments

| | |
|-----------|---|
| x | Matrix of predictor scores. |
| y | Vector of criterion scores. |
| cov.x | Covariance or correlation matrix of predictors. |
| cov.xy | Vector of covariances or correlations between predictors and criterion. |
| var.y | Criterion variance. |
| Nobs | Number of observations. |
| alpha | Desired Type I error rate; default = .05. |
| estimator | 'ADF' or 'Normal' confidence intervals - requires raw X and raw y; default = 'ADF'. |
| digits | Number of significant digits to print; default = 3. |

Value

| | |
|-----------|--|
| cov.Beta | Normal theory or ADF covariance matrix of standardized regression coefficients. |
| se.Beta | standard errors for standardized regression coefficients. |
| alpha | desired Type-I error rate. |
| CI.Beta | Normal theory or ADF (1-alpha)% confidence intervals for standardized regression coefficients. |
| estimator | estimator = "ADF" or "Normal". |

Author(s)

Jeff Jones and Niels Waller

References

Jones, J. A, and Waller, N. G. (2015). The Normal-Theory and Asymptotic Distribution-Free (ADF) covariance matrix of standardized regression coefficients: Theoretical extensions and finite sample behavior. *Psychometrika*, 80, 365-378.

Examples

```

library(MASS)

set.seed(123)

R <- matrix(.5, 3, 3)

```

```
diag(R) <- 1
X <- mvrnorm(n = 200, mu = rep(0, 3), Sigma = R, empirical = TRUE)
Beta <- c(.2, .3, .4)
y <- X%% Beta + .64 * scale(rnorm(200))
seBeta(X, y, Nobs = 200, alpha = .05, estimator = 'ADF')

# 95% CIs for Standardized Regression Coefficients:
#
#           lbound estimate ubound
# beta_1  0.104      0.223  0.341
# beta_2  0.245      0.359  0.473
# beta_3  0.245      0.360  0.476
```

| | |
|-----------|---|
| seBetaCor | <i>Standard Errors and CIs for Standardized Regression Coefficients from Correlations</i> |
|-----------|---|

Description

Computes Normal Theory and ADF Standard Errors and CIs for Standardized Regression Coefficients from Correlations

Usage

```
seBetaCor(R, rxy, Nobs, alpha = 0.05, digits = 3, covmat = "normal")
```

Arguments

| | |
|--------|--|
| R | A $p \times p$ predictor correlation matrix. |
| rxy | A $p \times 1$ vector of predictor-criterion correlations |
| Nobs | Number of observations. |
| alpha | Desired Type I error rate; default = .05. |
| digits | Number of significant digits to print; default = 3. |
| covmat | String = 'normal' (the default) or a $(p+1)p/2 \times (p+1)p/2$ covariance matrix of correlations. The default option computes an asymptotic covariance matrix under the assumption of multivariate normal data. Users can supply a covariance matrix under asymptotic distribution free (ADF) or elliptical distributions when available. |

Value

| | |
|----------|---|
| cov.Beta | Covariance matrix of standardized regression coefficients. |
| se.Beta | Vector of standard errors for the standardized regression coefficients. |
| alpha | Type-I error rate. |
| CI.Beta | $(1-\alpha)\%$ confidence intervals for standardized regression coefficients. |

Author(s)

Jeff Jones and Niels Waller

References

Jones, J. A, and Waller, N. G. (2013). The Normal-Theory and asymptotic distribution-free (ADF) covariance matrix of standardized regression coefficients: Theoretical extensions and finite sample behavior. Technical Report (052913)[TR052913]

Nel, D.A.G. (1985). A matrix derivation of the asymptotic covariance matrix of sample correlation coefficients. *Linear Algebra and its Applications*, 67, 137-145.

Yuan, K. and Chan, W. (2011). Biases and standard errors of standardized regression coefficients. *Psychometrika*, 76(4), 670–690.

Examples

```
R <- matrix(c(1.0000, 0.3511, 0.3661,
             0.3511, 1.0000, 0.4359,
             0.3661, 0.4359, 1.0000), 3, 3)

rxy <- c(0.5820, 0.6997, 0.7621)
Nobs <- 46
out <- seBetaCor(R = R, rxy = rxy, Nobs = Nobs)

# 95% CIs for Standardized Regression Coefficients:
#
#      lbound estimate ubound
# beta_1 0.107    0.263 0.419
# beta_2 0.231    0.391 0.552
# beta_3 0.337    0.495 0.653
```

seBetaFixed

Covariance Matrix and Standard Errors for Standardized Regression Coefficients for Fixed Predictors

Description

Computes Normal Theory Covariance Matrix and Standard Errors for Standardized Regression Coefficients for Fixed Predictors

Usage

```
seBetaFixed(
  X = NULL,
  y = NULL,
  cov.x = NULL,
```

```

cov.xy = NULL,
var.y = NULL,
var.error = NULL,
Nobs = NULL
)

```

Arguments

| | |
|-----------|---|
| X | Matrix of predictor scores. |
| y | Vector of criterion scores. |
| cov.x | Covariance or correlation matrix of predictors. |
| cov.xy | Vector of covariances or correlations between predictors and criterion. |
| var.y | Criterion variance. |
| var.error | Optional argument to supply the error variance: var(y - yhat). |
| Nobs | Number of observations. |

Value

| | |
|----------|---|
| cov.Beta | Normal theory covariance matrix of standardized regression coefficients for fixed predictors. |
| se.Beta | Standard errors for standardized regression coefficients for fixed predictors. |

Author(s)

Jeff Jones and Niels Waller

References

Yuan, K. & Chan, W. (2011). Biases and standard errors of standardized regression coefficients. *Psychometrika*, 76(4), 670-690.

See Also

[seBeta](#)

Examples

```

## We will generate some data and pretend that the Predictors are being held fixed

library(MASS)
R <- matrix(.5, 3, 3); diag(R) <- 1
Beta <- c(.2, .3, .4)

rm(list = ".Random.seed", envir = globalenv()); set.seed(123)
X <- mvrnorm(n = 200, mu = rep(0, 3), Sigma = R, empirical = TRUE)
y <- X %*% Beta + .64*scale(rnorm(200))

seBetaFixed(X, y)

```

```

# $covBeta
#           b1           b2           b3
# b1  0.003275127 -0.001235665 -0.001274303
# b2 -0.001235665  0.003037100 -0.001491736
# b3 -0.001274303 -0.001491736  0.002830157
#
# $seBeta
#           b1           b2           b3
# 0.05722872 0.05510989 0.05319922

## you can also supply covariances instead of raw data

seBetaFixed(cov.x = cov(X), cov.xy = cov(X, y), var.y = var(y), Nobs = 200)

# $covBeta
#           b1           b2           b3
# b1  0.003275127 -0.001235665 -0.001274303
# b2 -0.001235665  0.003037100 -0.001491736
# b3 -0.001274303 -0.001491736  0.002830157
#
# $seBeta
#           b1           b2           b3
# 0.05722872 0.05510989 0.05319922

```

simFA

Generate Factor Analysis Models and Data Sets for Simulation Studies

Description

A function to simulate factor loadings matrices and Monte Carlo data sets for common factor models and bifactor models.

Usage

```

simFA(
  Model = list(),
  Loadings = list(),
  CrossLoadings = list(),
  Phi = list(),
  ModelError = list(),
  Bifactor = list(),
  MonteCarlo = list(),
  FactorScores = list(),
  Missing = list(),
  Control = list(),
  Seed = NULL
)

```

Arguments

- Model (list)
- NFac (scalar) Number of common or group factors; defaults to NFac = 3.
 - NItemPerFac
 - (scalar) All factors have the same number of primary loadings.
 - (vector) A vector of length NFac specifying the number of primary loadings for each factor; defaults to NItemPerFac = 3.
 - Model (character) "orthogonal" or "oblique"; defaults to Model = "orthogonal".
- Loadings (list)
- FacPattern (NULL or matrix).
 - FacPattern = M where M is a user-defined factor pattern matrix.
 - FacPattern = NULL; simFA will generate a factor pattern based on the arguments specified under other keywords (e.g., Model, CrossLoadings, etc.); defaults to FacPattern = NULL.
 - FacLoadDist (character) Specifies the sampling distribution for the common factor loadings. Possible values are "runif", "rnorm", "sequential", and "fixed"; defaults to FacLoadDist = "runif".
 - FacLoadRange (vector of length NFac, 2, or 1); defaults to FacLoadRange = c(.3, .7).
 - If FacLoadDist = "runif" the vector defines the bounds of the uniform distribution;
 - If FacLoadDist = "rnorm" the vector defines the mean and standard deviation of the normal distribution from which loadings are sampled.
 - If FacLoadDist = "sequential" the vector specifies the lower and upper bound of the loadings sequence.
 - If FacLoadDist = "fixed" and FacLoadRange is a vector of length 1 then all common loadings will equal the constant specified in FacLoadRange. If FacLoadDist = "fixed" and FacLoadRange is a vector of length NFac then each factor will have fixed loadings as specified by the associated element in FacLoadRange.
 - h2 (vector) An optional vector of communalities used to constrain the population communalities to user-defined values; defaults to h2 = NULL.
- CrossLoadings (list)
- ProbCrossLoad (scalar) A value in the (0,1) interval that determines the probability that a cross loading will be present in elements of the loadings matrix that do not have salient (primary) factor loadings. If set to ProbCrossLoad = 1, a single cross loading will be added to each factor; defaults to ProbCrossLoad = 0.
 - CrossLoadRange (vector of length 2) Controls size of the crossloadings; defaults to CrossLoadRange= c(.20, .25).
 - CrossLoadPositions (matrix) Specifies the row and column positions of (optional) cross-loadings; defaults to CrossLoadPositions = NULL.
 - CrossLoadValues (vector) If CrossLoadPositions is specified then CrossLoadValues is a vector of user-supplied cross-loadings; defaults to CrossLoadValues = NULL.

- CrudFactor (scalar) Controls the size of tertiary factor loadings. If CrudFactor $\neq 0$ then elements of the loadings matrix with neither primary nor secondary (i.e., cross) loadings will be sampled from a $[-(\text{CrudFactor}), (\text{CrudFactor})]$ uniform distribution; defaults to CrudFactor = 0.
- Phi (list)
- MaxAbsPhi (scalar) Upper (absolute) bound on factor correlations; defaults to MaxAbsPhi = .5.
 - EigenValPower (scalar) Controls the skewness of the eigenvalues of Phi. Larger values of EigenValPower result in a Phi spectrum that is more right-skewed (and thus closer to a unidimensional model); defaults to EigenValPower = 2.
 - PhiType (character); defaults to PhiType = "free".
 - If PhiType = "free" factor correlations will be randomly generated under the constraints of MaxAbsPhi and EigenValPower.
 - If PhiType = "fixed" all factor correlations will equal the value specified in MaxAbsPhi. A fatal error will be produced if Phi is not positive semidefinite.
 - If PhiType = "user" the factor correlations are defined by the matrix specified in UserPhi (see below).
 - UserPhi (matrix) A positive semidefinite (PSD) matrix of user-defined factor correlations; defaults to UserPhi = NULL.
- ModelError (list)
- ModelError (logical) If ModelError = TRUE model error will be introduced into the factor pattern via the method described by Tucker, Koopman, and Linn (TKL, 1969); defaults to ModelError = FALSE.
 - NMinorFac (scalar) Number of minor factors in the TKL model; defaults to NMinorFac = 150.
 - ModelErrorType (character) If ModelErrorType = "U" then ModelErrorVar is the proportion of uniqueness variance that is due to model error. If ModelErrorType = "V" then ModelErrorVar is the proportion of total variance that is due to model error; defaults to ModelErrorType = "U".
 - ModelErrorVar (scalar [0,1]) The proportion of uniqueness (U) or total (V) variance that is due to model error; defaults to ModelErrorVar = .10.
 - epsTKL (scalar [0,1]) Controls the size of the factor loadings in successive minor factors; defaults to epsTKL = .20.
 - Wattempts (scalar > 0) Maximum number of tries when attempting to generate a suitable W matrix. Default = 10000.
 - WmaxLoading (scalar > 0) Maximum absolute loading in any column of W (matrix of model approximation error factor loadings). Default WmaxLoading = .30.
 - NWmaxLoading (scalar ≥ 0) Maximum number of absolute loadings \geq WmaxLoading in any column of W (matrix of model approximation error factor loadings). Default NWmaxLoading = 2. Under the defaults, no column of W will have 3 or more loadings > 1.30.

- **PrintW** (Boolean) If `PrintW = TRUE` then `simFA` will print the attempt history when searching for a suitable `W` matrix given the constraints defined in `WmaxLoading` and `NWmaxLoading`.
- **RSpecific** (matrix) Optional correlation matrix for specific factors; defaults to `RSpecific = NULL`.

Bifactor

(list)

- **Bifactor** (logical) If `Bifactor = TRUE` parameters for the bifactor model will be generated; defaults to `Bifactor = FALSE`.
- **Hierarchical** (logical) If `Hierarchical = TRUE` then a hierarchical Schmid Leiman (1957) bifactor model will be generated; defaults to `Hierarchical = FALSE`.
- **F1FactorDist** (character) Specifies the sampling distribution for the general factor loadings. Possible values are `"runif"`, `"rnorm"`, `"sequential"`, and `"fixed"`; defaults to `F1FactorDist = "sequential"`.
- **F1FactorRange** (vector of length 1 or 2) Controls the sizes of the general factor loadings in nonhierarchical bifactor models; defaults to `F1FactorRange = c(.4, .7)`.
 - If `F1FactorDist = "runif"`, the vector of length 2 defines the bounds of the uniform distribution, `c(lower, upper)`;
 - If `F1FactorDist = "rnorm"`, the vector defines the mean and standard deviation of the normal distribution from which loadings are sampled, `c(MN, SD)`.
 - If `F1FactorDist = "sequential"`, the vector specifies the lower and upper bound of the loadings sequence, `c(lower, upper)`.

MonteCarlo

(list)

- **NSamples** (integer) Defines number of Monte Carlo Samples; defaults to `NSamples = 0`.
- **SampleSize** (integer) Sample size for each Monte Carlo sample; defaults to `SampleSize = 250`.
- **Raw** (logical) If `Raw = TRUE`, simulated data sets will contain raw data. If `Raw = FALSE`, simulated data sets will contain correlation matrices; defaults to `Raw = FALSE`.
- **Thresholds** (list) List elements contain thresholds for each item. Thresholds are required when generating Likert variables.

FactorScores

(list)

- **FS** (logical) If `FS = TRUE` (true) factor scores will be simulated; defaults to `FS = FALSE`.
- **CFSeed** (integer) Optional starting seed for the common factor scores; defaults to `CFSeed = NULL` in which case a random seed is used.
- **SFSeed** (integer) Optional starting seed for the specific factor scores; defaults to `SFSeed = NULL` in which case a random seed is used.
- **EFSeed** (integer) Optional starting seed for the error factor scores; defaults to `EFSeed = NULL` in which case a random seed is used. Note that `CFSeed`, `SFSeed`, and `EFSeed` must be different numbers (a fatal error is produced when two or more seeds are specified as equal).

- **VarRel** (vector) A vector of manifest variable reliabilities. The specific factor variance for variable i will equal $VarRel[i] - h^2[i]$ (the manifest variable reliability minus its commonality). By default, $VarRel = h^2$ (resulting in uniformly zero specific factor variances).
 - **Population** (logical) If `Population = TRUE`, factor scores will fit the correlational constraints of the factor model exactly (e.g., the common factors will be orthogonal to the unique factors); defaults to `Population = FALSE`.
 - **NFacScores** (scalar) Sample size for the factor scores; defaults to `NFacScores = 250`.
 - **Thresholds** (list) A list of quantiles used to polychotomize the observed data that will be generated from the factor scores.
- Missing** (list)
- **Missing** (logical) If `Missing = TRUE` all data sets will contain missing values; defaults to `Missing = FALSE`.
 - **Mechanism** (character) Specifies the missing data mechanism. Currently, the program only supports missing completely at random (MCAR): `Missing = "MCAR"`.
 - **MSProb** (scalar or vector of length `NVar`) Specifies the probability of missingness for each variable; defaults to `MSProb = 0`.
- Control** (list)
- **Maxh2** (scalar) Rows of the loadings matrix will be rescaled to have a maximum communality of `Maxh2`; defaults to `Maxh2 = .98`.
 - **itemReflect** (logical) If `Reflect = TRUE` loadings on the common factors will be randomly reflected; defaults to `Reflect = FALSE`.
- Seed** (integer) Starting seed for the random number generator; defaults to `Seed = NULL`. When no seed is specified by the user, the program will generate a random seed.

Details

simFA was specifically designed to simplify the process of running Monte Carlo studies of factor analysis models. Thus, simFA can save all relevant output for a user-specified model. Saved output can be accessed by calling one or more of the following object names.

Value

- **loadings** A common factor or bifactor loadings matrix.
- **Phi** A factor correlation matrix.
- **urloadings** The unrotated loadings matrix.
- **h2** A vector of item commonalities.
- **h2PopME** A vector item commonalities that may include model approximation error.
- **Rpop** The model-implied population correlation matrix.
- **RpopME** The model-implied population correlation matrix with model error.
- **W** The factor loadings for the minor factors (when `ModelError = TRUE`). Default = `NULL`.

- **ModelErrorFitStats** A list of model fit indices (for the underlying equations, see: Bentler, 1990; Hu & Bentler, 1999; Marsh, Hau, & Grayson, 2005; Steiger, 2016):
 - SRMR_theta Standardized Root Mean Square Residual based on the model that is implied by the error free major factors only (underlying Rpop),
 - SRMR_thetahat Standardized Root Mean Square Residual based on an exploratory factor analysis of the population correlation matrix, RpopME,
 - CRMR_theta Correlation Root Mean Square Residual based on the model that is implied by the error free major factors only (underlying Rpop),
 - CRMR_thetahat Correlation Root Mean Square Residual based on an exploratory factor analysis of the population correlation matrix, RpopME,
 - RMSEA_theta Root Mean Square Error of Approximation (Steiger, 2016) based on the model that is implied by the error free major factors only (underlying Rpop),
 - RMSEA_thetahat Root Mean Square Error of Approximation (Steiger, 2016) based on an exploratory factor analysis of the population correlation matrix, RpopME,
 - CFI_theta Comparative Fit Index (Bentler, 1990) based on the model that is implied by the error free major factors only (underlying Rpop),
 - CFI_thetahat Comparative Fit Index (Bentler, 1990) based on an exploratory factor analysis of the population correlation matrix, RpopME.
 - Fm MLE fit function for population target model.
 - Fb MLE fit function for population baseline model.
 - DFm Degrees of freedom for population target model.
- **CovMatrices** A list containing:
 - CovMajor The model implied covariances from the major factors.
 - CovMinor The model implied covariances from the minor factors.
 - CovUnique The model implied variances from the uniqueness factors.
- **Bifactor** A list containing:
 - loadingsHier Factor loadings of the 1st order solution of a hierarchical bifactor model.
 - PhiHier Factor correlations of the 1st order solution of a hierarchical bifactor model.
- **Scores** A list containing:
 - FactorScores Factor scores for the common and uniqueness factors.
 - FacInd Factor indeterminacy indices for the error free population model.
 - FacIndME Factor score indeterminacy indices for the population model with model error.
 - ObservedScores A matrix of model implied ObservedScores. If Thresholds were supplied under Keyword FactorScores, ObservedScores will be transformed into Likert scores.
- **Monte** A list containing output from the Monte Carlo simulations if generated.
- **IRT** Factor loadings expressed in the normal ogive IRT metric. If Thresholds were given then IRT difficulty values will also be returned.
- **Seed** The initial seed for the random number generator.
- **call** A copy of the function call.
- **cn** A list of all active and nonactive function arguments.


```
print( out$loadings )
print( out$ModelErrorFitStats[seq(2,8,2)] )
```

skew

Calculate Univariate Skewness for a Vector or Matrix

Description

Calculate univariate skewness for vector or matrix (algorithm G1 in Joanes & Gill, 1998).

Usage

```
skew(x)
```

Arguments

x Either a vector or matrix of numeric values.

Value

Skewness for each column in x.

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

Joanes, D. N. & Gill, C. A. (1998). Comparing measures of sample skewness and kurtosis. *The Statistician*, 47, 183-189.

See Also

[kurt](#)

Examples

```
x <- matrix(rnorm(1000), 100, 10)
skew(x)
```

Description

Compute an iterated Schmid-Leiman target rotation (SLi). This algorithm applies Browne's partially-specified Procrustes target rotation to obtain a full-rank bifactor solution from a rank-deficient (Direct) Schmid-Leiman procedure. Note that the target matrix is automatically generated based on the salient argument. Note also that the algorithm will converge when the partially-specified target pattern in the n-th iteration is equivalent to the partially-specified target pattern in the (n-1)th iteration.

Usage

```
SLi(
  R,
  SL = NULL,
  rotate = "geominQ",
  numFactors = NULL,
  facMethod = "fals",
  salient = 0.2,
  urLoadings = NULL,
  freelyEstG = TRUE,
  gFac = 1,
  maxSLiItr = 20,
  rotateControl = NULL,
  faControl = NULL
)
```

Arguments

| | |
|------------|--|
| R | (Matrix) A correlation matrix |
| SL | (Matrix, NULL) A (rank-deficient) Schmid-Leiman (SL) bifactor solution (e.g., from a Schmid-Leiman or Direct Schmid-Leiman rotation). If NULL, the function will estimate the SL solution using the SchmidLeiman function. |
| rotate | (Character) Designate which rotation algorithm to apply. See the faMain function for more details about possible rotations. A geomin rotation is the default. |
| numFactors | (Vector) The number of latent factors at each level of analysis. For example, <code>c(3, 1)</code> estimates three latent factors in the first-order common factor model and one latent factor in the second-order common factor model (i.e., 3 group factors and 1 general factor). |
| facMethod | (Character) The method used for factor extraction (faX). The supported options are "fals" for unweighted least squares, "faml" for maximum likelihood, "fapa" for iterated principal axis factoring, "faregLS" for regularized least squares, "faregML" for regularized maximum likelihood, and "pca" for principal components analysis. The default method is "fals". |

| | |
|---------------|---|
| | <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • "fals": Factors are extracted using the unweighted least squares estimation procedure using the <code>fals</code> function. • "faml": Factors are extracted using the maximum likelihood estimation procedure using the <code>factanal</code> function. • "fapa": Factors are extracted using the iterated principal axis factoring estimation procedure using the <code>fapa</code> function. • "faregLS": Factors are extracted using regularized least squares factor analysis using the <code>fareg</code> function. • "faregML": Factors are extracted using regularized maximum likelihood factor using the <code>fareg</code> function. • "pca": Principal components are extracted. |
| salient | (Numeric) A threshold parameter used to dichotomize factor loadings to create the target matrix. The default value is .20 (in absolute value) which is based on the Abad et al., 2017 application of this method. |
| urLoadings | (Matrix, NULL) A full-rank matrix of unrotated factor loadings to be rotated using the (automatically generated) target matrix. If specified as NULL, a full-rank matrix of factor loadings will be extracted using the <code>faX</code> function. An unweighted least squares ("fals") procedure is the default. |
| freelyEstG | (Logical) Specify whether the general factor loadings are freely estimated (in the partially-specified target matrix). If set to FALSE, only general factor loadings above the salient threshold will be estimated in the partially-specified target rotation. |
| gFac | (Numeric, Vector) The position of the general factor(s) to be estimated. Solutions with multiple general factors may be estimated. Must either (a) freely estimate all loadings on the general factors or (b) only freely estimate general factor loadings that are above the salient threshold. The default column position is 1. |
| maxSLiItr | (Numeric) The maximum number of iterations for the SLi procedure. Typically, 10 iterations is usually sufficient to converge (cf. Abad et al., 2017). The default is 20 iterations. |
| rotateControl | (List) A list of control values to pass to the factor rotation algorithms. <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • numberStarts: (Numeric) The number of random (orthogonal) starting configurations for the chosen rotation method (e.g., oblimin). The first rotation will always commence from the unrotated factors orientation. Defaults to <code>numberStarts = 10</code>. • gamma: (Numeric) This is a tuning parameter (between 0 and 1, inclusive) for an oblimin rotation. See the GPArotation library's oblimin documentation for more details. Defaults to <code>gamma = 0</code> (i.e., a quartimin rotation). • delta: (Numeric) This is a tuning parameter for the geomin rotation. It adds a small number (default = .01) to the squared factor loadings before computing the geometric means in the discrepancy function. • kappa: (Numeric) The main parameterization of the Crawford-Ferguson (CF) rotations (i.e., "cfT" and "cfQ" for orthogonal and oblique CF rotation, respectively). Defaults to <code>kappa = 0</code>. • k: (Numeric) A specific parameter of the simplimax rotation. Defaults to <code>k =</code> the number of observed variables. |

- **standardize**: (Character) The standardization routine used on the unrotated factor structure. The three options are "none", "Kaiser", and "CM". Defaults to standardize = "none".
 - "none": No standardization is applied to the unrotated factor structure.
 - "Kaiser": Use a factor structure matrix that has been normed by Kaiser's method (i.e., normalize all rows to have a unit length).
 - "CM": Use a factor structure matrix that has been normed by the Cureton-Mulaik method.
- **epsilon**: (Numeric) The rotational convergence criterion to use. Defaults to epsilon = 1e-5.
- **power**: (Numeric) Raise factor loadings the the n-th power in the `promaxQ` rotation. Defaults to power = 4.
- **maxItr**: (Numeric) The maximum number of iterations for the rotation algorithm. Defaults to maxItr = 15000.

faControl

(List) A list of optional parameters passed to the factor extraction (`faX`) function.

- **treatHeywood**: (Logical) In `fals`, if `treatHeywood` is true, a penalized least squares function is used to bound the communality estimates below 1.0. Defaults to `treatHeywood = TRUE`.
- **nStart**: (Numeric) The number of starting values to be tried in `fam1`. Defaults to `nStart = 10`.
- **start**: (Matrix) NULL or a matrix of starting values, each column giving an initial set of uniquenesses. Defaults to `start = NULL`.
- **maxCommunality**: (Numeric) In `fam1`, set the maximum communality value for the estimated solution. Defaults to `maxCommunality = .995`.
- **epsilon**: (Numeric) In `fapa`, the numeric threshold designating when the algorithm has converged. Defaults to `epsilon = 1e-4`.
- **communality**: (Character) The method used to estimate the initial communality values in `fapa`. Defaults to `communality = 'SMC'`.
 - "SMC": Initial communalities are estimated by taking the squared multiple correlations of each indicator after regressing the indicator on the remaining variables.
 - "maxr": Initial communalities equal the largest (absolute value) correlation in each column of the correlation matrix.
 - "unity": Initial communalities equal 1.0 for all variables.
- **maxItr**: (Numeric) In `fapa`, the maximum number of iterations to reach convergence. Defaults to `maxItr = 15,000`.

Value

This function iterates the Schmid-Leiman target rotation and returns several relevant output.

- **loadings**: (Matrix) The bifactor solution obtain from the SLi procedure.
- **iterations**: (Numeric) The number of iterations required for convergence
- **rotateControl**: (List) A list of the control parameters passed to the `faMain` function.
- **faControl**: (List) A list of optional parameters passed to the factor extraction (`faX`) function.

Author(s)

- Casey Giordano (Giord023@umn.edu)
- Niels G. Waller (nwaller@umn.edu)

References

- Abad, F. J., Garcia-Garzon, E., Garrido, L. E., & Barrada, J. R. (2017). Iteration of partially specified target matrices: Application to the bi-factor case. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 52(4), 416-429.
- Giordano, C. & Waller, N. G. (under review). Recovering bifactor models: A comparison of seven methods.
- Moore, T. M., Reise, S. P., Depaoli, S., & Haviland, M. G. (2015). Iteration of partially specified target matrices: Applications in exploratory and Bayesian confirmatory factor analysis. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 50(2), 149-161.
- Reise, S. P., Moore, T. M., & Haviland, M. G. (2010). Bifactor models and rotations: Exploring the extent to which multidimensional data yield univocal scale scores. *Journal of Personality Assessment*, 92(6), 544-559.
- Schmid, J., & Leiman, J. M. (1957). The development of hierarchical factor solutions. *Psychometrika*, 22(1), 53-61.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```
## Generate a bifactor model
bifactor <- matrix(c(.35, .61, .00, .00,
                    .35, .61, .00, .00,
                    .35, .61, .00, .00,
                    .35, .00, .61, .00,
                    .35, .00, .61, .00,
                    .35, .00, .61, .00,
                    .35, .00, .00, .61,
                    .35, .00, .00, .61,
                    .35, .00, .00, .61),
                  nrow = 9, ncol = 4, byrow = TRUE)

## Model-implied correlation (covariance) matrix
R <- bifactor %*% t(bifactor)

## Unit diagonal elements
diag(R) <- 1

Out1 <- SLi(R           = R,
            numFactors = c(3, 1))
```

| | |
|-----------|---|
| smoothAPA | <i>Smooth a NPD R matrix to PD using the Alternating Projection Algorithm</i> |
|-----------|---|

Description

Smooth a Non positive definite (NPD) correlation matrix to PD using the Alternating Projection Algorithm with Dykstra's correction via Theory described in Higham 2002.

Usage

```
smoothAPA(R, delta = 1e-06, fixR = NULL, Wghts = NULL, maxTries = 1000)
```

Arguments

| | |
|----------|---|
| R | A $p \times p$ indefinite matrix. |
| delta | Desired value of the smallest eigenvalue of smoothed matrix, RAPA. (Default = 1e-06). |
| fixR | User-supplied integer list that instructs the program to constrain elements in RAPA to equal corresponding elements in R. For example if <code>fixR = c(1,2)</code> then smoothed matrix, <code>RAPA[1:2,1:2] = R[1:2,1:2]</code> . Default (<code>fixR = NULL</code>). |
| Wghts | A p -length vector of weights for differential variable weighting. Default (<code>Wghts = NULL</code>). |
| maxTries | Maximum number of iterations in the alternating projections algorithm. Default (<code>maxTries = 1000</code>). |

Value

| | |
|-------------|--|
| RAPA | A smoothed matrix. |
| delta | User-supplied delta value. |
| Wghts | User-supplied weight vector. |
| fixR | User-supplied integer list that instructs the program to constrain elements in RAPA to equal corresponding elements in R. |
| convergence | A value of 0 indicates that the algorithm located a feasible solution. A value of 1 indicates that no feasible solution was located within <code>maxTries</code> . |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

Examples

```

data(BadRKtB)

#####
## Replicate analyses in Table 2 of Knol and ten Berge (1989).
#####

## n1 = 0,1
out<-smoothAPA(R = BadRKtB, delta = .0, fixR = NULL, Wghts = NULL, maxTries=1e06)
S <- out$RAPA
round(S - BadRKtB,3)
normF(S - BadRKtB)
eigen(S)$val

## n1 = 2
out<-smoothAPA(R = BadRKtB, fixR =c(1,2), delta=.0, Wghts = NULL, maxTries=1e06)
S <- out$RAPA
round(S - BadRKtB,3)
normF(S - BadRKtB)
eigen(S)$val

## n1 = 4
out<-smoothAPA(R = BadRKtB, fixR = 1:4, delta=.0, Wghts = NULL, maxTries=1e06)
S <- out$RAPA
round(S - BadRKtB,3)
normF(S - BadRKtB)
eigen(S)$val

## n1 = 5
out<-smoothAPA(R = BadRKtB, fixR = 1:5, delta=0, Wghts = NULL, maxTries=1e06)
S <- out$RAPA
round(S - BadRKtB,3)
normF(S - BadRKtB)
eigen(S)$val

#####
## Replicate analyses in Table 3 of Knol and ten Berge (1989).
#####

## n1 = 0,1
out<-smoothAPA(R = BadRKtB, delta = .05, fixR = NULL, Wghts = NULL, maxTries=1e06)
S <- out$RAPA
round(S - BadRKtB,3)
normF(S - BadRKtB)
eigen(S)$val

## n1 = 2
out<-smoothAPA(R = BadRKtB, fixR =c(1,2), delta=.05, Wghts = NULL, maxTries=1e06)
S <- out$RAPA
round(S - BadRKtB,3)
normF(S - BadRKtB)

```



```

eigen(S)$val

## n1 = 4
out<-smoothAPA(R = BadRKtB, fixR = 1:4, delta=.05, Wghts = NULL, maxTries=1e06)
S <- out$RAPA
round(S - BadRKtB,3)
normF(S - BadRKtB)
eigen(S)$val

## n1 = 5
out<-smoothAPA(R = BadRKtB, fixR = 1:5, delta=.05, Wghts = NULL, maxTries=1e06)
S <- out$RAPA
round(S - BadRKtB,3)
normF(S - BadRKtB)
eigen(S)$val

#####
## This example illustrates differential variable weighting.
##
## Imagine a scenerio in which variables 1 & 2 were collected with
## 5 times more subjects than variables 4 - 6 then . . .
#####
## n1 = 2
out<-smoothAPA(R = BadRKtB, delta=.0, fixR = NULL, Wghts = c(5, 5, rep(1,4)), maxTries=1e5)
S <- out$RAPA
round(S - BadRKtB,3)
normF(S - BadRKtB)
eigen(S)$val

```

smoothBY

Smooth an NPD R matrix to PD using the Bentler Yuan 2011 method

Description

Smooth a NPD correlation matrix to PD using the Bentler and Yuan method.

Usage

```
smoothBY(R, const = 0.98, eps = 0.001)
```

Arguments

| | |
|-------|---|
| R | Indefinite Matrix. |
| const | const is a user-defined parameter that is defined as k in Bentler and Yuan (2011). If $0 < \text{const} < 1$, then const is treated as a fixed value. If const = 1 then the program will attempt to find the highest value of const such that R is positive (semi) definite. |
| eps | If const = 1 then the program will iteratively reduce const by eps until either (a) the program converges or (b) const ≤ 0 . |

Value

| | |
|-------------|--|
| RBY | smoothed correlation matrix. |
| constant | The final value of const. |
| convergence | (Logical) a value of TRUE indicates that the function converged. |
| outStatus | Convergence state for Rcsdp::csdp function. |
| | 0: |
| | Success. Problem solved to full accuracy |
| | 1: |
| | Success. Problem is primal infeasible |
| | 2: |
| | Success. Problem is dual infeasible |
| | 3: |
| | Partial Success. Solution found but full accuracy was not achieved |
| | 4: |
| | Failure. Maximum number of iterations reached |
| | 5: |
| | Failure. Stuck at edge of primal feasibility |
| | 6: |
| | Failure. Stuch at edge of dual infeasibility |
| | 7: |
| | Failure. Lack of progress |
| | 8: |
| | Failure. X or Z (or Newton system O) is singular |
| | 9: |
| | Failure. Detected NaN or Inf values |
| glb | Greatest lower bound reliability estimates. |

eps Default value (eps = 1E-03) or user-supplied value of eps.

Author(s)

Code modified from that reported in Debelak, R. & Tran, U. S. (2011).

References

Bentler, P. M. & Yuan, K. H. (2011). Positive definiteness via off-diagonal scaling of a symmetric indefinite matrix. *Psychometrika*, 76(1), 119–123.

Debelak, R. & Tran, U. S. (2013). Principal component analysis of smoothed tetrachoric correlation matrices as a measure of dimensionality. *Educational and Psychological Measurement*, 73(1), 63–77.

Examples

```
data(BadRBY)

out<-smoothBY(R = BadRBY, const = .98)
cat("\nSmoothed Correlation Matrix\n")
print( round(out$RBY,8) )
cat("\nEigenvalues of smoothed matrix\n")
print( eigen(out$RBY)$val )
```

smoothKB

Smooth a Non PD Correlation Matrix using the Knol-Berger algorithm

Description

A function for smoothing a non-positive definite correlation matrix by the method of Knol and Berger (1991).

Usage

```
smoothKB(R, eps = 1e+08 * .Machine$double.eps)
```

Arguments

R A non-positive definite correlation matrix.

eps Small positive number to control the size of the non-scaled smallest eigenvalue of the smoothed R matrix. Default = 1E8 * .Machine\$double.eps

Value

| | |
|-----|---|
| RKB | A Smoothed (positive definite) correlation matrix. |
| eps | Small positive number to control the size of the non-scaled smallest eigenvalue of the smoothed R matrix. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

Knol, D. L., & Berger, M. P. F., (1991). Empirical comparison between factor analysis and multidimensional item response models. *Multivariate Behavioral Research*, 26, 457-477.

Examples

```
data(BadRLG)

## RKB = smoothed R
RKB<-smoothKB(R=BadRLG, eps = 1E8 * .Machine$double.eps)$RKB
print(eigen(RKB)$values)
```

smoothLG

Smooth NPD to Nearest PSD or PD Matrix

Description

Smoothing an indefinite matrix to a PSD matrix via theory described by Lurie and Goldberg

Usage

```
smoothLG(
  R,
  start.val = NULL,
  Wghts = NULL,
  PD = FALSE,
  Penalty = 50000,
  eps = 1e-07
)
```

Arguments

| | |
|-----------|---|
| R | Indefinite Matrix. |
| start.val | Optional vector of start values for Cholesky factor of S. |
| Wghts | An optional matrix of weights such that the objective function minimizes $w_{ij}(r_{ij} - s_{ij})^2$, where w_{ij} is Wghts[i,j]. |
| PD | Logical (default = FALSE). If PD = TRUE then the objective function will smooth the least squares solution to insure Positive Definiteness. |
| Penalty | A scalar weight to scale the Lagrangian multiplier. Default = 50000. |
| eps | A small value to add to zero eigenvalues if smoothed matrix must be PD. Default = 1e-07. |

Value

| | |
|-------------|--|
| RLG | Lurie Goldberg smoothed matrix. |
| RKB | Knol and Berger smoothed matrix. |
| convergence | 0 = converged solution, 1 = convergence failure. |
| start.val | Vector of start.values. |
| gr | Analytic gradient at solution. |
| Penalty | Scalar used to scale the Lagrange multiplier. |
| PD | User-supplied value of PD. |
| Wghts | Weights used to scale the squared euclidean distances. |
| eps | Value added to zero eigenvalue to produce PD matrix. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

Examples

```
data(BadRLG)

out<-smoothLG(R = BadRLG, Penalty = 50000)
cat("\nGradient at solution:", out$gr,"\n")
cat("\nNearest Correlation Matrix\n")
print( round(out$RLG,8) )

#####
## Rousseeuw Molenbergh example
data(BadRRM)

out <- smoothLG(R = BadRRM, PD=TRUE)
cat("\nGradient at solution:", out$gr,"\n")
cat("\nNearest Correlation Matrix\n")
print( round(out$RLG,8) )
```

```

## Weights for the weighted solution
W <- matrix(c(1, 1, .5,
              1, 1, 1,
              .5, 1, 1), nrow = 3, ncol = 3)
tmp <- smoothLG(R = BadRRM, PD = TRUE, eps=.001)
cat("\nGradient at solution:", out$gr,"\n")
cat("\nNearest Correlation Matrix\n")
print( round(out$RLG,8) )
print( eigen(out$RLG)$val )

## Rousseeuw Molenbergh
## non symmetric matrix
T <- matrix(c(.8, -.9, -.9,
              -1.2, 1.1, .3,
              -.8, .4, .9), nrow = 3, ncol = 3,byrow=TRUE)
out <- smoothLG(R = T, PD = FALSE, eps=.001)

cat("\nGradient at solution:", out$gr,"\n")
cat("\nNearest Correlation Matrix\n")
print( round(out$RLG,8) )

```

summary.faMain

Summary Method for an Object of Class faMain

Description

This function summarizes results from a call to **faMain**.

Usage

```

## S3 method for class 'faMain'
summary(
  object,
  digits = 2,
  Set = 1,
  HPthreshold = 0.05,
  PrintLevel = 1,
  DiagnosticsLevel = 1,
  itemSort = FALSE,
  ...
)

```

Arguments

object (Object of class [faMain](#)) The returned object from a call to **faMain**.

digits (Integer) Print output with user-specified number of significant digits. Default digits = 2.

| | |
|------------------|--|
| Set | <p>The argument Set can be specified as either an integer value (i.e., 1 through the number of unique solution sets) or a character value (i.e., 'UnSpun').</p> <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Integer Summarize the solution from the specified solution set. If Set = 1, the "global minimum" solution is reported. See faMain for more details about finding the "global" and local minima. • 'UnSpun' Summarize the solution from the rotated output that was produced by rotating from the unrotated (i.e., unspun) factor orientation. All other solutions are rotated from a randomly 'spun' rotation (i.e., by orientating the unrotated factor solution via a random orthonormal matrix). |
| HPthreshold | (Numeric) User-defined threshold for declaring that the absolute value of a factor pattern coefficient is in a hyperplane. The hyperplane count is the number of near-zero (as defined by HPthreshold; see Cattell, 1978, p. 105) elements in the factor pattern matrix. Default HPthreshold = .05. |
| PrintLevel | (Integer) Controls the level of printing. If PrintLevel = 0 then no output is printed. If PrintLevel = 1 then the standard output will be printed. If PrintLevel = 2 more extensive output (e.g., the Factor Structure Matrix) will be printed. Default PrintLevel = 1. |
| DiagnosticsLevel | (Integer) Controls the amount of diagnostics information that is computed on the rotation local minima. If DiagnosticsLevel = 1 then only the number of local solution sets will be reported. If DiagnosticsLevel = 2 then the program will determine whether all solutions within a solution set are identical. Default DiagnosticsLevel = 1. |
| itemSort | (Logical) If TRUE, sort the order of the observed variables to produce a "staircase"-like pattern. Note that this argument cannot handle bifactor models at this time. Defaults to itemSort = FALSE. |
| ... | Additional arguments affecting the summary produced. |

Details

summary.faMain provides various criteria for judging the adequacy of the rotated factor solution(s). After reporting the number of solution sets. (i.e., rotated solutions with the same complexity value) the following measures of factor adequacy are reported for each solution set:

- **Complexity Value:** The rotation complexity value (see [faMain](#) for details).
- **Hyperplane Count:** The number of near-zero loadings (defined by **HPthreshold**) for all factor patterns in a solution set (if **MaxWithinSetRMSD** > 0 then Hyperplane Count refers to the first factor pattern in the solution set).
- **% Cases (x 100) in Set:** The percentage of factor patterns in each solution set.
- **RMSD:** The root mean squared deviation between the first factor pattern in each solution set with the first factor pattern in the solution set specified by the **Set** parameter. By default, **Set** = 1.
- **MaxWithinSetRMSD:** The maximum root mean squared deviation between all within set solutions and the first element in the solution set. When **MaxWithinSetRMSD** > 0 then the solution set contains non-identical rotated factor patterns with identical complexity values.

- **Converged:** A Logical (TRUE/FALSE) that indicates whether all within set rotations converged.

Note that the printed factor pattern is not sorted even if **itemSort** is requested in [faMain](#).

Value

- **loadings (Matrix)** Factor loadings for the solution associated with the minimum (maximum) rotation complexity value (default) or the user-chosen solution.
- **Phi (Matrix)** Factor correlation matrix for the solution associated with the minimum (maximum) rotation complexity value (default) or the user-chosen solution.
- **FS (Matrix)** Factor structure matrix for the solution associated with the minimum (maximum) rotation complexity value (default) or the user-chosen solution.
- **Set (Integer)** The returned Set number.
- **h2 (Matrix)** Communalities for the returned factor solution. If `Bootstrap = TRUE` then `h2` also returns the bootstrap standard errors and associated confidence bounds from the bootstrap distribution.
- **facIndeterminacyMatrix** Factor Indeterminacy values. If `Bootstrap = TRUE` then `facIndeterminacy` also returns the bootstrap standard errors and associated confidence bounds from the bootstrap distribution.
- **SetComplexityValues (vector)** Rotation complexity value for each solution set.
- **HP_counts (vector)** Hyperplane count for each solution set.
- **MaxWithinSetRMSD (vector)** If `DiagnosticsLevel = 2` the the program will compute within set RMSD values. These values represent the root mean squared deviations of each within set solution with the first solution in a set. If the `MaxWithinSetRMSD = 0` for a set, then all within set solutions are identical. If `MaxWithinSetRMSD > 0` then at least one solution differs from the remaining solutions within a set (i.e., two solutions with different factor loadings produced identical complexity values).
- **RMSD (Numeric)** The root mean squared deviation between the observed and model-implied correlation matrix.
- **RMSD (Numeric)** The root mean squared absolute deviation between the observed and model-implied correlation matrix.
- **NumberLocalSolutions (Integer)** The number of local solution sets.
- **LocalSolutions (List)** A list of local solutions (factor loadings, factor correlations, etc).
- **rotate** Designates which rotation method was applied.
- **itemOrder** The item order of the (possibly) sorted factor loadings.

Author(s)

- Niels G. Waller (nwaller@umn.edu)
- Casey Giordano (Giord023@umn.edu)

References

Cattell, R. (1978). The scientific use of factor analysis in behavioral and life sciences. New York, New York, Plenum.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMB\(\)](#)

Examples

```
## Load Thurstone's Box data from the fungible library
library(fungible)
data(Box26)

## Create a matrix from Thurstone's solution
## Used as a target matrix to sort columns of the estimated solution
ThurstoneSolution <- matrix(c(
  .95, .01, .01,
  .02, .92, .01,
  .02, .05, .91,
  .59, .64, -.03,
  .60, .00, .62,
  -.04, .60, .58,
  .81, .38, .01,
  .35, .79, .01,
  .79, -.01, .41,
  .40, -.02, .79,
  -.04, .74, .40,
  -.02, .41, .74,
  .74, -.77, .06,
  -.74, .77, -.06,
  .74, .02, -.73,
  -.74, -.02, .73,
  -.07, .80, -.76,
  .07, -.80, .76,
  .51, .70, -.03,
  .56, -.04, .69,
  -.02, .60, .58,
  .50, .69, -.03,
  .52, -.01, .68,
  -.01, .60, .55,
  .43, .46, .45,
  .31, .51, .46), nrow = 26, ncol = 3,
  byrow=TRUE)

## Example 1: Multiple solution sets.
## Ignore warnings about non-positive definite sample correlation matrix
suppressWarnings(
  fout <- faMain(R          = Box26,
                 numFactors = 3,
                 facMethod  = 'faregLS',
                 rotate     = 'infomaxQ',
                 targetMatrix = ThurstoneSolution,
                 rotateControl =
                   list(numberStarts = 25, ## increase in real problem
                        standardize = 'none'),
```

```

)
Seed = 123)

## Summarize the factor analytic output
summary(object = fout,
  digits = 2,
  Set = 2,
  HPthreshold = .10,
  PrintLevel = 1,
  DiagnosticsLevel = 2)

## Example 2: Bootstrap Illustration
## Step 1: In an initial analysis, confirm that all rotations converge
## to a single minimum complexity value.
## Step 2: If Step 1 is satisfied then generate bootstrap samples.

## Load Amazon box data
data("AmzBoxes")

## Convert box dimensions into Thurstone's indicators
BoxData <-
  GenerateBoxData(AmzBoxes[, 2:4],      ## Select columns 2, 3, & 4
    BoxStudy = 26,      ## 26 indicators
    Reliability = 0.75, ## Add unreliability
    SampleSize = 200,   ## Add sampling error
    ModApproxErrVar = 0.1, ## Add model approx error
    NMinorFac = 50,    ## Number of minor factors
    epsTKL = 0.2,     ## Spread of minor factor influence
    SeedErrorFactors = 1, ## Reproducible starting seed
    SeedMinorFactors = 2, ## Reproducible starting seed
    PRINT = FALSE,    ## Suppress some output
    LB = FALSE,      ## Do not set lower-bounds
    LBVal = 1,       ## Lower bound value (ignored)
    Constant = 0)    ## Do not add constant to data

## Analyze new box data with added measurement error
fout <- faMain(X = BoxData$BoxDataE,
  numFactors = 3,
  facMethod = 'fapa',
  rotate = 'infomaxQ',
  targetMatrix = ThurstoneSolution,
  bootstrapSE = FALSE,
  rotateControl =
    list(numberStarts = 25, ## increase in real problem
  standardize = 'CM'),
  Seed = 1)

## Summarize factor analytic output
sout <- summary(object = fout,
  Set = 1,
  PrintLevel = 1)

```

```

## Generate bootstrap samples
fout <- faMain(X          = BoxData$BoxDataE,
               numFactors = 3,
               facMethod  = 'fapa',
               rotate     = 'infomaxQ',
               targetMatrix = ThurstoneSolution,
               bootstrapSE = TRUE,
               numBoot    = 25,  ## increase in real problem
               rotateControl =
                 list(numberStarts = 1,
                      standardize  = 'CM'),
               Seed       = 1)

## Summarize factor analytic output with bootstraps
sout <- summary(object   = fout,
                 Set     = 1,
                 PrintLevel = 2)

## To print a specific solution without computing diagnostics and
## summary information, use the print function.

print(fout,
       Set = 1)

```

summary.faMB

Summary Method for an Object of Class faMB

Description

This function summarizes results from a call to **faMB**.

Usage

```

## S3 method for class 'faMB'
summary(
  object,
  digits = 2,
  Set = 1,
  HPthreshold = 0.05,
  PrintLevel = 1,
  DiagnosticsLevel = 1,
  ...
)

```

Arguments

object (Object of class [faMB](#)) The returned object from a call to **faMB**.

| | |
|------------------|---|
| digits | (Integer) Print output with user-specified number of significant digits. Default digits = 2. |
| Set | The argument Set can be specified as either an integer value (i.e., 1 through the number of unique solution sets) or a character value (i.e., 'UnSpun'). <ul style="list-style-type: none"> • Integer Summarize the solution from the specified solution set. If Set = 1, the "global minimum" solution is reported. See faMain for more details about finding the "global" and local minima. • 'UnSpun' Summarize the solution from the rotated output that was produced by rotating from the unrotated (i.e., unspun) factor orientation. All other solutions are rotated from a randomly 'spun' rotation (i.e., by orientating the unrotated factor solution via a random orthonormal matrix). |
| HPthreshold | (Numeric) User-defined threshold for declaring that the absolute value of a factor pattern coefficient is in a hyperplane. The hyperplane count is the number of near-zero (as defined by HPthreshold; see Cattell, 1978, p. 105) elements in the factor pattern matrix. Default HPthreshold = .05. |
| PrintLevel | (Integer) Controls the level of printing. If PrintLevel = 0 then no output is printed. If PrintLevel = 1 then the standard output will be printed. If PrintLevel = 2 more extensive output (e.g., the Factor Structure Matrix, the Residuals Matrix [i.e., Observed - fitted R]) will be printed. Default PrintLevel = 1. |
| DiagnosticsLevel | (Integer) Controls the amount of diagnostics information that is computed on the rotation local minima. If DiagnosticsLevel = 1 then only the number of local solution sets will be reported. If DiagnosticsLevel = 2 then the program will determine whether all solutions within a solution set are identical. Default DiagnosticsLevel = 1. |
| ... | Additional arguments affecting the summary produced. |

Details

summary.faMB provides various criteria for judging the adequacy of the rotated factor solution(s). After reporting the number of solution sets. (i.e., rotated solutions with the same complexity value) the following measures of factor adequacy are reported for each solution set:

- **Complexity Value:** The rotation complexity value (see [faMain](#) for details).
- **Hyperplane Count:** The number of near-zero loadings (defined by **HPthreshold**) for all factor patterns in a solution set (if **MaxWithinSetRMSD** > 0 then Hyperplane Count refers to the first factor pattern in the solution set).
- **% Cases (x 100) in Set:** The percentage of factor patterns in each solution set.
- **RMSD:** The root mean squared deviation between the first factor pattern in each solution set with the first factor pattern in the solution set specified by the **Set** parameter. By default, **Set** = 1.
- **MaxWithinSetRMSD:** The maximum root mean squared deviation between all within set solutions and the first element in the solution set. When **MaxWithinSetRMSD** > 0 then the solution set contains non-identical rotated factor patterns with identical complexity values.
- **Converged:** A Logical (TRUE/FALSE) that indicates whether all within set rotations converged.

Value

- **loadings (Matrix)** Factor loadings for the solution associated with the minimum (maximum) rotation complexity value (default) or the user-chosen solution.
- **Phi (Matrix)** Factor correlation matrix for the solution associated with the minimum (maximum) rotation complexity value (default) or the user-chosen solution.
- **FS (Matrix)** Factor structure matrix for the solution associated with the minimum (maximum) rotation complexity value (default) or the user-chosen solution.
- **Set (Integer)** The returned Set number.
- **facIndeterminacy (Matrix)** Factor Indeterminacy values.
- **SetComplexityValues (vector)** Rotation complexity value for each solution set.
- **HP_counts (vector)** Hyperplane count for each solution set.
- **MaxWithinSetRMSD (vector)** If `DiagnosticsLevel = 2` the the program will compute within set RMSD values. These values represent the root mean squared deviations of each within set solution with the first solution in a set. If the `MaxWithinSetRMSD = 0` for a set, then all within set solutions are identical. If `MaxWithinSetRMSD > 0` then at least one solution differs from the remaining solutions within a set (i.e., two solutions with different factor loadings produced identical complexity values).
- **ChiSq (Numeric)** Chi-square goodness of fit value. As recommended by Browne (1979), we apply Lawley's (1959) correction when computing the chi-square value when `NB = 2`.
- **DF (Numeric)** Degrees of freedom for the estimated model.
- **pvalue (Numeric)** P-value associated with the above chi-square statistic.
- **AIC (Numeric)** Akaike's Information Criterion where a lower value indicates better fit.
- **BIC (Numeric)** Bayesian Information Criterion where a lower value indicates better fit.
- **RMSEA (Numeric)** The root mean squared error of approximation (Steiger & Lind, 1980).
- **Resid (Matrix)** The residuals matrix ($R - \hat{R}$).
- **NumberLocalSolutions (Integer)** The number of local solution sets.
- **LocalSolutions (List)** A list of local solutions (factor loadings, factor correlations, etc).
- **rotate** Designates which rotation method was applied.

Author(s)

- Niels G. Waller (nwaller@umn.edu)
- Casey Giordano (Giord023@umn.edu)

References

Cattell, R. (1978). The scientific use of factor analysis in behavioral and life sciences. New York, New York, Plenum.

See Also

Other Factor Analysis Routines: [BiFAD\(\)](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData\(\)](#), [Ledermann\(\)](#), [SLi\(\)](#), [SchmidLeiman\(\)](#), [faAlign\(\)](#), [faEKC\(\)](#), [faIB\(\)](#), [faMB\(\)](#), [faMain\(\)](#), [faScores\(\)](#), [faSort\(\)](#), [faStandardize\(\)](#), [faX\(\)](#), [fals\(\)](#), [fapa\(\)](#), [fareg\(\)](#), [orderFactors\(\)](#), [print.faMB\(\)](#), [print.faMain\(\)](#), [promaxQ\(\)](#), [summary.faMain\(\)](#)

Examples

```

# These examples reproduce published multiple battery analyses.

# ----EXAMPLE 1: Browne, M. W. (1979)----
#
# Data originally reported in:
# Thurstone, L. L. & Thurstone, T. G. (1941). Factorial studies
# of intelligence. Psychometric Monograph (2), Chicago: Univ.
# Chicago Press.

## Load Thurstone & Thurstone's data used by Browne (1979)
data(Thurstone41)

Example1Output <- faMB(R          = Thurstone41,
                      n          = 710,
                      NB         = 2,
                      NVB        = c(4,5),
                      numFactors = 2,
                      rotate      = "oblimin",
                      rotateControl = list(standardize = "Kaiser"))

## Call the summary function
summary(Example1Output)

# ----EXAMPLE 2: Browne, M. W. (1980)----
# Data originally reported in:
# Jackson, D. N. & Singer, J. E. (1967). Judgments, items and
# personality. Journal of Experimental Research in Personality, 20, 70-79.

## Load Jackson and Singer's dataset
data(Jackson67)

Example2Output <- faMB(R          = Jackson67,
                      n          = 480,
                      NB         = 5,
                      NVB        = rep(4,5),
                      numFactors = 4,
                      rotate      = "varimax",
                      rotateControl = list(standardize = "Kaiser"),
                      PrintLevel = 1)

## Call the summary function
summary(object      = Example2Output,
          Set       = 1,
          PrintLevel = 1)

# ----EXAMPLE 3: Cudeck (1982)----
# Data originally reported by:
# Malmi, R. A., Underwood, B. J., & Carroll, J. B. (1979).
# The interrelationships among some associative learning tasks.
# Bulletin of the Psychonomic Society, 13(3), 121-123. DOI: 10.3758/BF03335032

```

```

## Load Malmi et al.'s dataset
data(Malmi79)

Example3Output <- faMB(R           = Malmi79,
                      n           = 97,
                      NB          = 3,
                      NVB         = c(3, 3, 6),
                      numFactors  = 2,
                      rotate      = "oblimin",
                      rotateControl = list(standardize = "Kaiser"))

## Call the summary function
summary(object      = Example3Output,
         Set        = 1,
         PrintLevel = 2)

# ----Example 4: Cudeck (1982)----
# Data originally reported by:
# Boruch, R. F., Larkin, J. D., Wolins, L. and MacKinney, A. C. (1970).
# Alternative methods of analysis: Multitrait-multimethod data. Educational
# and Psychological Measurement, 30,833-853.

## Load Boruch et al.'s dataset
data(Boruch70)

Example4Output <- faMB(R           = Boruch70,
                      n           = 111,
                      NB          = 2,
                      NVB         = c(7,7),
                      numFactors  = 2,
                      rotate      = "oblimin",
                      rotateControl = list(standardize = "Kaiser",
                                           numberStarts = 100))

## Call the summary function
summary(Example4Output)

```

summary.monte

Summary Method for an Object of Class Monte

Description

summary method for class "monte"

Usage

```

## S3 method for class 'monte'
summary(
  object,

```

```

    digits = 3,
    compute.validities = FALSE,
    Total.stats = TRUE,
    ...
)

```

Arguments

| | |
|--------------------|--|
| object | An object of class monte, usually, a result of a call to monte. |
| digits | Number of digits to print. Default = 3. |
| compute.validities | Logical: If TRUE then the program will calculate the indicator validities (η^2) for the generated data. |
| Total.stats | Logical: If TRUE then the program will return the following statistics for the total sample: (1) indicator correlation matrix, (2) indicator skewness, (3) indicator kurtosis. |
| ... | Optional arguments. |

Value

Various descriptive statistics will be computed within groups including"

1. clus.size Number of objects within each group.
2. centroids Group centroids.
3. var.matrix Within group variances.
4. Ratio of within group variances (currently printed but not saved).
5. cor.list Expected within group correlations.
6. obs.cor Observed within group correlations.
7. skew.list Expected within group indicator skewness values.
8. obs.skew Observed within group indicator skewness values.
9. kurt.list Expected within group indicator kurtosis values.
10. obs.kurt Observed within group indicator kurtosis values.
11. validities Observed indicator validities.
12. Total.cor Total sample correlation matrix.
13. Total.skew Total sample indicator skewness.
14. Total.kurt Total sample indicator kurtosis.

Examples

```

## set up a 'monte' run for the Fisher iris data

sk.lst <- list(c(0.120, 0.041, 0.106, 1.254),
              c(0.105, -0.363, -0.607, -0.031),
              c(0.118, 0.366, 0.549, -0.129) )

```



```

kt.lst <- list(c(-0.253, 0.955, 1.022, 1.719),
              c(-0.533,-0.366, 0.048, -0.410),
              c( 0.033, 0.706, -0.154, -0.602))

cormat <- lapply(split(iris[,1:4],iris[,5]), cor)

my.iris <- monte(seed = 123, nvar = 4, nclus = 3, cor.list = cormat,
                clus.size = c(50, 50, 50),
                eta2 = c(0.619, 0.401, 0.941, 0.929),
                random.cor = FALSE,
                skew.list = sk.lst, kurt.list = kt.lst,
                secor = .3,
                compactness = c(1, 1, 1),
                sortMeans = TRUE)

summary(my.iris)

```

summary.monte1

Summary Method for an Object of Class Monte1

Description

summary method for class "monte1"

Usage

```
## S3 method for class 'monte1'
summary(object, digits = 3, ...)
```

Arguments

| | |
|--------|---|
| object | An object of class monte1, usually, a result of a call to monte1. |
| digits | Number of significant digits to print in final results. |
| ... | Additional argument affecting the summary produced. |

Value

Various descriptive statistics will be computed including"

1. Expected correlation matrix.
2. Observed correlation matrix.
3. Expected indicator skewness values.
4. Observed indicator skewness values.
5. Expected indicator kurtosis values.
6. Observed indicator kurtosis values.

Examples

```
## Generate dimensional data for 4 variables.
## All correlations = .60; all variable
## skewness = 1.75;
## all variable kurtosis = 3.75

cormat <- matrix(.60, 4, 4)
diag(cormat) <- 1

nontaxon.dat <- monte1(seed = 123, nsub = 100000, nvar = 4, skewvec = rep(1.75, 4),
                      kurtvec = rep(3.75, 4), cormat = cormat)

summary(nontaxon.dat)
```

svdNorm

*Compute theta surrogates via normalized SVD scores***Description**

Compute theta surrogates by calculating the normalized left singular vector of a (mean-centered) data matrix.

Usage

```
svdNorm(data)
```

Arguments

data N(subjects)-by-p(items) matrix of 0/1 item response data.

Value

the normalized left singular vector of the mean centered data matrix.
svdNorm will center the data automatically.

Author(s)

Niels Waller

Examples

```
NSubj <- 2000

## example item parameters for sample data: k=1 FMP
b <- matrix(c(
  #b0  b1  b2  b3  b4  b5 b6 b7 k
```

```

1.675, 1.974, -0.068, 0.053, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
1.550, 1.805, -0.230, 0.032, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
1.282, 1.063, -0.103, 0.003, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.704, 1.376, -0.107, 0.040, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
1.417, 1.413, 0.021, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
-0.008, 1.349, -0.195, 0.144, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.512, 1.538, -0.089, 0.082, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.122, 0.601, -0.082, 0.119, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
1.801, 1.211, 0.015, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
-0.207, 1.191, 0.066, 0.033, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
-0.215, 1.291, -0.087, 0.029, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.259, 0.875, 0.177, 0.072, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
-0.423, 0.942, 0.064, 0.094, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.113, 0.795, 0.124, 0.110, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
1.030, 1.525, 0.200, 0.076, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.140, 1.209, 0.082, 0.148, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.429, 1.480, -0.008, 0.061, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.089, 0.785, -0.065, 0.018, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
-0.516, 1.013, 0.016, 0.023, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.143, 1.315, -0.011, 0.136, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.347, 0.733, -0.121, 0.041, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
-0.074, 0.869, 0.013, 0.026, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1,
0.630, 1.484, -0.001, 0.000, 0, 0, 0, 0, 1),
nrow=23, ncol=9, byrow=TRUE)

# generate data using the above item paramters
data<-genFMPData(NSubj=NSubj, bParam=b, seed=345)$data

# compute (initial) surrogate theta values from
# the normed left singular vector of the centered
# data matrix
thetaInit<-svdNorm(data)

```

tetcor

Compute ML Tetrachoric Correlations

Description

Compute ML tetrachoric correlations with optional bias correction and smoothing.

Usage

```

tetcor(
  X,
  y = NULL,
  BiasCorrect = TRUE,
  stderror = FALSE,
  Smooth = TRUE,
  max.iter = 5000,

```

```

    PRINT = TRUE
  )

```

Arguments

| | |
|--------------------------|--|
| <code>x</code> | Either a matrix or vector of (0/1) binary data. |
| <code>y</code> | An optional(if <code>X</code> is a matrix) vector of (0/1) binary data. |
| <code>BiasCorrect</code> | A logical that determines whether bias correction (Brown & Benedetti, 1977) is performed. Default = TRUE. |
| <code>stderror</code> | A logical that determines whether standard errors are calculated. Default = FALSE. |
| <code>Smooth</code> | A logical which determines whether the tetrachoric correlation matrix should be smoothed. A smoothed matrix is always positive definite. |
| <code>max.iter</code> | Maximum number of iterations. Default = 50. |
| <code>PRINT</code> | A logical that determines whether to print progress updates during calculations. Default = TRUE |

Value

If `stderror = FALSE`, `tetcor` returns a matrix of tetrachoric correlations. If `stderror = TRUE` then `tetcor` returns a list the first component of which is a matrix of tetrachoric correlations and the second component is a matrix of standard errors (see Hamdan, 1970).

| | |
|--------------------------|--|
| <code>r</code> | The tetrachoric correlation matrix |
| <code>.</code> | |
| <code>se</code> | A matrix of standard errors. |
| <code>convergence</code> | (logical) The convergence status of the algorithm. A value of TRUE denotes that the algorithm converged. A value of FALSE denotes that the algorithm did not converge and the returned correlations are Pearson product moments. |
| <code>Warnings</code> | A list of warnings. |

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

- Brown, M. B. & Benedetti, J. K. (1977). On the mean and variance of the tetrachoric correlation coefficient. *Psychometrika*, 42, 347–355.
- Divgi, D. R. (1979) Calculation of the tetrachoric correlation coefficient. *Psychometrika*, 44, 169-172.
- Hamdan, M. A. (1970). The equivalence of tetrachoric and maximum likelihood estimates of rho in 2 by 2 tables. *Biometrika*, 57, 212-215.

Examples

```
## generate bivariate normal data
library(MASS)
set.seed(123)
rho <- .85
xy <- mvrnorm(100000, mu = c(0,0), Sigma = matrix(c(1, rho, rho, 1), ncol = 2))

# dichotomize at difficulty values
p1 <- .7
p2 <- .1
xy[,1] <- xy[,1] < qnorm(p1)
xy[,2] <- xy[,2] < qnorm(p2)

print( apply(xy,2,mean), digits = 2)
#[1] 0.700 0.099

tetcor(X = xy, BiasCorrect = TRUE,
       stderr = TRUE, Smooth = TRUE, max.iter = 5000)

# $r
# [,1]      [,2]
# [1,] 1.0000000 0.8552535
# [2,] 0.8552535 1.0000000
#
# $se
# [,1]      [,2]
# [1,] NA      0.01458171
# [2,] 0.01458171 NA
#
# $Warnings
# list()
```

tetcorQuasi

Correlation between a Naturally and an Artificially Dichotomized Variable

Description

A function to compute Ulrich and Wirtz's correlation of a naturally and an artificially dichotomized variable.

Usage

```
tetcorQuasi(x, y = NULL)
```

Arguments

x An N x 2 matrix or an N x 1 vector of binary responses coded 0/1.
 y An optional (if x is a vector) vector of 0/1 responses.

Value

A quasi tetrachoric correlation

...

Author(s)

Niels Waller

References

Ulrich, R. & Wirtz, M. (2004). On the correlation of a naturally and an artificially dichotomized variable. *British Journal of Mathematical and Statistical Psychology*, 57, 235-252.

Examples

```
set.seed(321)
Nsubj <- 5000

## Generate mvn data with rxy = .5
R <- matrix(c(1, .5, .5, 1), 2, 2)
X <- MASS::mvrnorm(n = Nsubj, mu = c(0, 0), Sigma = R, empirical = TRUE)

## dichotomize data
thresholds <- qnorm(c(.2, .3))
binaryData <- matrix(0, Nsubj, 2)

for(i in 1:2){
  binaryData[X[,i] <= thresholds[i],i] <- 1
}

## calculate Pearson correlation
cat("\nPearson r: ", round(cor(X)[1,2], 2))

## calculate Pearson Phi correlation
cat("\nPhi r: ", round(cor(binaryData)[1,2], 2))

## calculate tetrachoric correlation
cat("\nTetrachoric r: ", round(tetcor(binaryData)$r[1,2], 2))

## calculate Quasi-tetrachoric correlation
cat("\nQuasi-tetrachoric r: ", round(tetcorQuasi(binaryData), 2))
```

| | |
|-------------|--|
| Thurstone41 | <i>Multi-Trait Multi-Method correlation matrix reported by Thurstone and Thurstone (1941).</i> |
|-------------|--|

Description

The original study assessed a total of 63 variables. However, we report the 9 variables, across 2 tests, used to reproduce the multiple battery factor analyses of Browne (1979).

Usage

```
data(Thurstone41)
```

Format

A 9 by 9 correlation matrix with dimension names

Details

The sample size is $n = 710$.

The following variables were assessed (abbreviations in parentheses): **Variables:**

- **Test #1 (X)**
 - Prefixes (Prefix)
 - Suffixes (Suffix)
 - Sentences (Sentences)
 - Chicago Reading Test: Vocabulary (Vocab)
 - Chicago Reading Test: Sentences (Sentence)
- **Test #2 (Y)**
 - First and Last Letters (FLLetters)
 - First Letters (Letters)
 - Four-Letter Words (Words)
 - Completion (Completion)
 - Same and Opposite (SameOpposite)

Source

Thurstone, L. L. and Thurstone, T. G. (1941). Factorial studies of intelligence. *Psychometric Monographs*, 2. Chicago: University Chicago Press.

Examples

```
## Load Thurstone & Thurstone's data used by Browne (1979)
data(Thurstone41)
Example1Output <- faMB(R           = Thurstone41,
                       n           = 710,
                       NB          = 2,
                       NVB        = c(4,5),
                       numFactors  = 2,
                       rotate      = "oblimin",
                       rotateControl = list(standardize = "Kaiser"))

summary(Example1Output, PrintLevel = 2)
```

| | |
|----------------|---|
| ThurstoneBox20 | <i>Factor Pattern and Factor Correlations for Thurstone's 20 hypothetical box attributes.</i> |
|----------------|---|

Description

Factor Pattern and Factor Correlations for Thurstone's 20 hypothetical box attributes.

Usage

```
data(ThurstoneBox20)
```

Format

This is a list containing the Loadings (original factor pattern) and Phi matrix (factor correlation matrix) from Thurstone's 20 Box problem (Thurstone, 1940, p. 227). The original 20-variable Box problem contains measurements on the following score functions of box length (x), width (y), and height (z). **Box20** variables:

1. x^2
2. y^2
3. z^2
4. xy
5. xz
6. yz
7. $\sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$
8. $\sqrt{x^2 + z^2}$
9. $\sqrt{y^2 + z^2}$
10. $2x + 2y$
11. $2x + 2z$
12. $2y + 2z$

13. $\log(x)$
14. $\log(y)$
15. $\log(z)$
16. xyz
17. $\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}$
18. $\exp(x)$
19. $\exp(y)$
20. $\exp(z)$

Details

Two data sets have been described in the literature as Thurstone's Box Data (or Thurstone's Box Problem). The first consists of 20 measurements on a set of 20 hypothetical boxes (i.e., Thurstone made up the data). Those data are available in **Box20**.

References

Thurstone, L. L. (1940). Current issues in factor analysis. *Psychological Bulletin*, 37(4), 189.
Thurstone, L. L. (1947). *Multiple factor analysis*. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

See Also

[AmzBoxes](#), [Box20](#), [Box26](#), [GenerateBoxData](#)

Examples

```
data(ThurstoneBox20)
ThurstoneBox20
```

ThurstoneBox26

Factor Pattern Matrix for Thurstone's 26 box attributes.

Description

Factor Pattern Matrix for Thurstone's 26 box attributes.

Usage

```
data(ThurstoneBox26)
```

Format

The original factor pattern (3 graphically rotated centroid factors) from Thurstone's 26 hypothetical box data as reported by Thurstone (1947, p. 371). The so-called Thurstone invariant box problem contains measurements on the following 26 functions of length (x), width (y), and height (z). **Box26** variables:

1. x
2. y
3. z
4. xy
5. xz
6. yz
7. $x^2 * y$
8. $x * y^2$
9. $x^2 * z$
10. $x * z^2$
11. $y^2 * z$
12. $y * z^2$
13. x/y
14. y/x
15. x/z
16. z/x
17. y/z
18. z/y
19. $2x + 2y$
20. $2x + 2z$
21. $2y + 2z$
22. $\sqrt{x^2 + y^2}$
23. $\sqrt{x^2 + z^2}$
24. $\sqrt{y^2 + z^2}$
25. xyz
26. $\sqrt{x^2 + y^2 + z^2}$

Details

Two data sets have been described in the literature as Thurstone's Box Data (or Thurstone's Box Problem). The first consists of 20 measurements on a set of 20 hypothetical boxes (i.e., Thurstone made up the data). Those data are available in **Box20**. The second data set was collected by Thurstone to provide an illustration of the invariance of simple structure factor loadings. In his classic textbook on multiple factor analysis (Thurstone, 1947), Thurstone states that "[m]easurements of a random collection of thirty boxes were actually made in the Psychometric Laboratory and recorded

for this numerical example. The three dimensions, x, y, and z, were recorded for each box. A list of 26 arbitrary score functions was then prepared” (p. 369). The raw data for this example were not published. Rather, Thurstone reported a correlation matrix for the 26 score functions (Thurstone, 1947, p. 370). Note that, presumably due to rounding error in the reported correlations, the correlation matrix for this example is non positive definite. This file includes the rotated centroid solution that is reported in his book (Thurstone, 1947, p. 371).

References

Thurstone, L. L. (1947). Multiple factor analysis. Chicago: University of Chicago Press.

See Also

[Box20](#), [AmzBoxes](#)

Examples

```
data(ThurstoneBox26)
ThurstoneBox26
```

vcos

Compute the Cosine Between Two Vectors

Description

Compute the cosine between two vectors.

Usage

```
vcos(x, y)
```

Arguments

| | |
|---|-----------------|
| x | A p x 1 vector. |
| y | A p x 1 vector. |

Value

Cosine between x and y

Examples

```
x <- rnorm(5)
y <- rnorm(5)
vcos(x, y)
```

`vnorm`*Norm a Vector to Unit Length*

Description

Norm a vector to unit length.

Usage

```
vnorm(x)
```

Arguments

`x` An n by 1 vector.

Value

the scaled (i.e., unit length) input vector

Author(s)

Niels Waller

Examples

```
x <- rnorm(5)
v <- vnorm(x)
print(v)
```

Index

*Topic **Multiple**

Boruch70, 17
Jackson67, 106
Malmi79, 110
Thurstone41, 191

*Topic **Statistics**

adfCor, 5
adfCov, 7
corSmooth, 23
d2r, 26
eigGen, 28
faAlign, 32
faEKC, 36
fals, 43
kurt, 108
normalCor, 121
r2d, 132
rcor, 135
seBeta, 150
seBetaCor, 152
seBetaFixed, 153
skew, 162
smoothKB, 171
tetcor, 187
tetcorQuasi, 189
vcos, 195

*Topic **Statistics**

faSort, 67

*Topic **battery**

Boruch70, 17
Jackson67, 106
Malmi79, 110
Thurstone41, 191

*Topic **datagen**

bigen, 15
corSample, 22
enhancement, 29
genCorr, 93
monte, 112

monte1, 120
rarc, 132
rcone, 134
rellipsoid, 136
rGivens, 139
rMAP, 140

*Topic **datasets**

ACL, 4
AmzBoxes, 8
Box20, 18
Box26, 20
HS9Var, 101
HW, 102
ThurstoneBox20, 192
ThurstoneBox26, 193

*Topic **fungible**

faAlign, 32
fungible, 77
fungibleExtrema, 79
fungibleL, 81
fungibleR, 83
RnpdMAP, 143

*Topic **statistics**

BadRBY, 9
BadRJR, 9
BadRkTB, 10
BadRLG, 10
BadRRM, 11
eap, 26
erf, 31
faMAP, 52
FMP, 73
FMPMonotonicityCheck, 77
FUP, 88
gen4PMPData, 91
genFMPData, 98
irf, 103
itemDescriptives, 105
normF, 122

- restScore, 137
- smoothAPA, 167
- smoothBY, 169
- smoothLG, 172
- svdNorm, 186
- vnorm, 196
- *Topic **stats**
 - genPhi, 100
 - rmsd, 142
 - simFA, 155
- ACL, 4
- adfCor, 5, 122
- adfCov, 7
- AmzBoxes, 8, 21, 193, 195
- BadRBY, 9
- BadRJN, 9
- BadRkTB, 10
- BadRLG, 10
- BadRRM, 11
- BiFAD, 11, 21, 33, 36, 41, 44, 50, 58, 61, 63, 66, 68, 70, 73, 98, 110, 125–127, 131, 149, 166, 177, 181
- bigen, 15
- Boruch70, 17
- Box20, 18, 21, 193, 195
- Box26, 14, 20, 33, 36, 41, 44, 50, 58, 61, 63, 66, 68, 70, 73, 98, 110, 125–127, 131, 149, 166, 177, 181, 193
- ceiling, 109
- cor, 47
- corSample, 22
- corSmooth, 23
- cosMat, 24
- d2r, 26
- eap, 26
- eigGen, 28
- enhancement, 29
- erf, 31
- faAlign, 14, 21, 32, 36, 41, 44, 50, 58, 61, 63, 66, 68, 70, 73, 98, 110, 125–127, 131, 149, 166, 177, 181
- factanal, 12, 45, 71, 128, 147, 164
- faEKC, 14, 21, 33, 36, 41, 44, 50, 58, 61, 63, 66, 68, 70, 73, 98, 110, 125–127, 131, 149, 166, 177, 181
- faIB, 14, 21, 33, 36, 37, 44, 50, 58, 61, 63, 66, 68, 70, 73, 98, 110, 125–127, 131, 149, 166, 177, 181
- fals, 12, 14, 21, 33, 36, 41, 43, 45, 50, 58, 61, 63, 66, 68, 70, 71, 73, 98, 110, 125–128, 131, 147, 149, 164, 166, 177, 181
- faMain, 12, 14, 21, 33, 36, 41, 44, 44, 54, 58, 61, 63, 66, 68, 70, 73, 98, 110, 125–127, 131, 147, 149, 163, 165, 166, 174–177, 180, 181
- faMAP, 52
- faMB, 14, 21, 33, 36, 41, 44, 50, 54, 61, 63, 66, 68, 70, 73, 98, 110, 125–127, 131, 149, 166, 177, 179, 181
- fapa, 12, 14, 21, 33, 36, 41, 44, 45, 50, 58, 59, 63, 66, 68, 70, 71, 73, 98, 110, 125–128, 131, 147, 149, 164, 166, 177, 181
- fareg, 12, 14, 21, 33, 36, 41, 44, 45, 50, 58, 61, 62, 66, 68, 70, 71, 73, 98, 110, 125–128, 131, 147, 149, 164, 166, 177, 181
- faScores, 14, 21, 33, 36, 41, 44, 50, 58, 61, 63, 64, 68, 70, 73, 98, 110, 125–127, 131, 149, 166, 177, 181
- faSort, 14, 21, 33, 36, 41, 44, 50, 58, 61, 63, 66, 67, 70, 73, 98, 110, 125–127, 131, 149, 166, 177, 181
- faStandardize, 14, 21, 33, 36, 41, 44, 50, 58, 61, 63, 66, 68, 69, 73, 98, 110, 125–128, 131, 149, 166, 177, 181
- faX, 12–14, 21, 33, 36, 41, 44–46, 49, 50, 58, 61, 63, 66, 68, 70, 70, 71, 98, 110, 125–129, 131, 147, 149, 163–166, 177, 181
- floor, 109
- FMP, 73
- FMPMonotonicityCheck, 76
- fungible, 77
- fungibleExtrema, 79
- fungibleL, 81
- fungibleR, 83
- FUP, 88
- gen4PMDData, 91

- genCorr, [93](#), [136](#)
 GenerateBoxData, [14](#), [21](#), [33](#), [36](#), [41](#), [44](#), [50](#),
 [58](#), [61](#), [63](#), [66](#), [68](#), [70](#), [73](#), [94](#), [110](#),
 [125–127](#), [131](#), [149](#), [166](#), [177](#), [181](#),
 [193](#)
 genFMPData, [98](#)
 genPhi, [100](#)
 GPForth, [130](#)

 HS9Var, [101](#)
 HW, [102](#)

 irf, [103](#)
 itemDescriptives, [105](#)

 Jackson67, [106](#)

 kurt, [108](#), [162](#)

 Ledermann, [14](#), [21](#), [33](#), [36](#), [41](#), [44](#), [50](#), [58](#), [61](#),
 [63](#), [66](#), [68](#), [70](#), [73](#), [98](#), [109](#), [125–127](#),
 [131](#), [149](#), [166](#), [177](#), [181](#)

 Malmi79, [110](#)
 monte, [112](#), [121](#)
 monte1, [120](#)

 normalCor, [121](#)
 normF, [122](#)

 Omega, [123](#)
 orderFactors, [14](#), [21](#), [33](#), [36](#), [41](#), [44](#), [50](#), [58](#),
 [61](#), [63](#), [66](#), [68](#), [70](#), [73](#), [98](#), [110](#), [124](#),
 [126](#), [127](#), [131](#), [149](#), [166](#), [177](#), [181](#)

 plot.monte, [125](#)
 print.faMain, [14](#), [21](#), [33](#), [36](#), [41](#), [44](#), [50](#), [58](#),
 [61](#), [63](#), [66](#), [68](#), [70](#), [73](#), [98](#), [110](#), [125](#),
 [126](#), [127](#), [131](#), [149](#), [166](#), [177](#), [181](#)
 print.faMB, [14](#), [21](#), [33](#), [36](#), [41](#), [44](#), [50](#), [58](#), [61](#),
 [63](#), [66](#), [68](#), [70](#), [73](#), [98](#), [110](#), [125](#), [126](#),
 [127](#), [131](#), [149](#), [166](#), [177](#), [181](#)
 print.summary.monte (summary.monte), [183](#)
 print.summary.monte1 (summary.monte1),
 [185](#)
 promax, [127](#)
 promaxQ, [13](#), [14](#), [21](#), [33](#), [36](#), [39](#), [41](#), [44](#), [47](#), [50](#),
 [56](#), [58](#), [61](#), [63](#), [66](#), [68](#), [70](#), [73](#), [98](#),
 [110](#), [125–127](#), [127](#), [148](#), [149](#), [165](#),
 [166](#), [177](#), [181](#)

 r2d, [132](#)
 rarc, [132](#)
 rcone, [134](#)
 rcor, [135](#)
 rellipsoid, [136](#)
 restScore, [137](#)
 rGivens, [139](#)
 rMAP, [140](#)
 rmsd, [142](#)
 RnpdMAP, [143](#)

 SchmidLeiman, [14](#), [21](#), [33](#), [36](#), [41](#), [44](#), [50](#), [58](#),
 [61](#), [63](#), [66](#), [68](#), [70](#), [73](#), [98](#), [110](#),
 [125–127](#), [131](#), [146](#), [163](#), [166](#), [177](#),
 [181](#)
 seBeta, [150](#), [154](#)
 seBetaCor, [152](#)
 seBetaFixed, [153](#)
 simFA, [155](#)
 skew, [108](#), [162](#)
 SLi, [14](#), [21](#), [33](#), [36](#), [41](#), [44](#), [50](#), [58](#), [61](#), [63](#), [66](#),
 [68](#), [70](#), [73](#), [98](#), [110](#), [125–127](#), [131](#),
 [149](#), [163](#), [177](#), [181](#)
 smoothAPA, [167](#)
 smoothBY, [169](#)
 smoothKB, [171](#)
 smoothLG, [172](#)
 summary.faMain, [14](#), [21](#), [33](#), [36](#), [41](#), [44](#), [50](#),
 [58](#), [61](#), [63](#), [66](#), [68](#), [70](#), [73](#), [98](#), [110](#),
 [125–127](#), [131](#), [149](#), [166](#), [174](#), [181](#)
 summary.faMB, [14](#), [21](#), [33](#), [36](#), [41](#), [44](#), [50](#), [58](#),
 [61](#), [63](#), [66](#), [68](#), [70](#), [73](#), [98](#), [110](#),
 [125–127](#), [131](#), [149](#), [166](#), [177](#), [179](#)
 summary.monte, [121](#), [183](#)
 summary.monte1, [121](#), [185](#)
 svdNorm, [74](#), [88](#), [186](#)

 tetcor, [187](#)
 tetcorQuasi, [189](#)
 Thurstone41, [191](#)
 ThurstoneBox20, [192](#)
 ThurstoneBox26, [193](#)

 vcos, [195](#)
 vnorm, [196](#)